

LEBOR GABÁLA ÉRENN
The Book of the Taking of Ireland

PART VI

Index

O-P

EDITED AND TRANSLATED WITH NOTES, ETC.

BY

R. A. Stewart Macalister, D.Litt.

Index Compiled

by

Michael Murphy

2008

O

O'Brien, M.A. (See: Authors)

O'Buchalla, Liam (See: Authors)

O'Cianain, Adam (See: Authors)

O'Clérigh, Micheal [O'Clery] (See: Authors)

O'Clery (See: Authors)

O'Cuirnin, Adam (See: Authors)

O'Curry, Eugene (See: Authors)

O'Davoren (See: Authors)

O'Donovan (See: Authors)

O' Dubsaillech, Tanaide (See: Authors, Tanaide o Dubsaillech ua Maoil-Chonaire)

O'Flaherty (See: Authors)

O' Floinn (See: Ua Floind)

O'Grady, Standish Hayes (See: Authors)

O'Looney, Brian (See: Authors)

O'Máeil-Chonaire, Torna (See: Authors, Tōrna o Mael-Chonaire)

O'Mahony (See: Authors)

O'Maoil Conaire, Muirges (See: Authors, Muirges mac Päidin ua Maoil-Chonaire)

O'Neachtain, Tadhg (See: Authors)

O'Rahilly (See: Authors)

O'Raithbheartaigh (See: Authors)

O'Reilly (See: Authors)

Oak (See: Flora, Trees)

Oar (See: Transportation, Ships)

Oath (See: Laws, Sureties)

Oca [Ocha]

Ailill Molt – “A great battle of Ocha was fought where many battalions were laid low; against Oilill Molt

son of Dathí it broke before Dál nAraide.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 357, 533)

Túathal Techtmar - The battle of Ocha was fought by Túathal Techtmar, “where Eochu Anchenn s. Bran-Dub Brecc, king of Laigin, fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 315)

Occe [Oici, Oigi] – Occe was one of two sons of Allot² son of Nenual son of Nemed (or, son of Allot⁴ son of Ogamain). He learned warfare in Egypt with the Milesians. “I mention three kings of the hero band, their faces were familiar there to the sea: great druids in learning and valour, Míl, Occe, noble Ucce.” Occe was the leader of 1 ship’s company on the Milesian’s journey to Spain. “There came a plague, so that twelve wedded couples of his (Míl’s) people died thereof, including the three kings of Spain, Míl and Occe and Ucce.” His son was Én or Etán [Etar]. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 25, 29, 31, 41, 69, 73, 77, 79, 103, 105, 111, 132; **Vol. 4**, p. 211; **Vol. 5**, p. 25, 27, 29, 47, 49, 69, 95, 103, 129, 159)

Occupations (See: Society)

Ocean (See: Seas)

Oceania – “But a very slight experience of ethnological museums is enough to show that they (the Fomorians) would be nothing out of the way among the idols which, Oceania, Egypt, India, and other centres contribute to such collections.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 261)

Ocha (See: Oca)

Óchán – Ochán was the son of Forgo son of Brón son of Febal. His son was Eolang who fell in the battle of Carraig Eolairg. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 313)

Ochtriallach [Octrilach, Oichtriallach, Oilltriallach, Oltriallach] – Ochtriallach was the son of Indech [Hindech, Nindech] son of De Domnann of the Fomorians. At the second battle of Mag Tuiread he killed Bruidne and Casmael, the two satirists of the Túatha Dé Danann. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 119, 149, 181, 229)

Ocrzaptes – Ocrzaptes was the Assyrian king after Ophratanes. He ruled for 42 years. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 161)

Octavianus (See: Octavianus Augustus)

Octavianus Augustus [Octavianus] – “Etarscéil Mór s. Eogan ... took the kingship of Ireland for a space of five years, in the reign of Octavianus Augustus.” “Conaire Mór s. Etarscéil took the kingship of Ireland for a space of seventy years, in the reign of Octavianus.” In the 7th year of his reign Christ was born. “Octavianus Augustus (reigned for) 56 years and 6 months. In his 41st year Christ, the Son of God, was born. For 15 years he was a contemporary with Christ.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 301, 325, 573, 581)

Octrilach (See: Ochtriallach)

Odarraige, the (See: Peoples)

Odba – Odba was the daughter of Míl, wife of her brother, Érimón, and mother of Muimne, Luigne, Laigne. “She it is whom Érimón deserted in Spain, taking Tea in her stead. But Odba came from the South in a ship, along with her sons, and they maintained her till she died in Odba.” Regarding the place-name, Odba, “the place-name came first, and the person or thing to account for it was invented by the etymologizer.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 3, 9, 39, 41, 57, 73, 83, 99, 131, 431) (See Also: Incest)

Odba, Battle of

Conchobor ua Máel-Sechlainn – “The battle of Odba, won by Conchobor ua Máel-Sechlainn.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 413)

Máel-Coba - A battle was fought at Odba during the reign of Máel-Coba, the 129th king of Ireland, and in this battle Conall Laeg Breg fell. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 375, 379)

Tairdelbach ua Briain - A battle was fought at Odba during the reign of Tairdelbach ua Briain. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 409)

Odbgen (See: Foidbgenid)

Odrán – Odrán of Leitir or of Ui mac Iair died during the reign of Túathal Máel-Garb. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 365)

Odysseus – “The tale of the Sirens, outwitted by waxing the ears of the ships’ crews, can be nothing more than an adaptation of the familiar Homeric tale of Odysseus.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 1)

Odyssey (See: Authors; Homer)

Óenach (See Also: Assembly)

Óenach Aine – “Eochu s. Ailill Finn, during that time was in the kingship of Ireland, till Airgetmar came over sea and made peace with Dui Ladrach: so Eochu fell at their hands in Óenach Aine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 261)

Óenach Brestine – Óenach Brestine is named for Brestin son of Tres who was killed at the battle of Badna which was fought against Túathal Techtmar. (source: Macalister, **Vol. 5**, p. 319)

Óenach Findabrach – There was a battle fought by Túathal Techtmar at “Finnabar, where Daeth Derg of Mochthonna fell; and there is Óenach Findabrach among the Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 313)

Óenach Macha [Aenach Macha] – “The death of Conmáel under a change of form, he was not silent in the heavy shout of battle: the pride of Tigernmas it was, that rent him, in the lofty battle of Aenach Macha.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 271, 334; **Vol. 5**, p. 199, 201)

Óenach Odba (See: Odba, Battle of)

Óenach Taillten – “*Óenach Taillten*: the name remains at Teltown, County Meath, but there is little remaining to tell of its former importance.” “Óenach Taillten, the home of Cermna.” “A battle was fought between Airgetmar and Fiachu Tolgrach in Óenach Taillten, which went against Airgetmar.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 65, 88; **Vol. 5**, p. 259) (See Also: Tailltiu)

Óengus¹ – “Labraid, Óengus, Aed, fell at the hands of Cermat of form all fair.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 239)

Óengus² – Óengus² was one of six brothers and chieftains of the Cruithne who came to Ireland from Thracia. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 179, 425)

Óengus³ – Óengus³ was the son of Aed son of Ainmire. His son was Loingsech, who became the 137th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 383, 549)

Óengus⁴ – Óengus⁴ was the son of Domnall son of Áed. His son was Loingsech, who became the 137th king of Ireland. This is the same character as Óengus³ but with a different ancestry. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 383)

Óengus⁵ – “The Albanaig, that is, the progeny of Óengus⁵ son of Erc” was descended from Érimón. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 65, 89) (See Also: Peoples, Albanaig)

Óengus⁶ – Óengus⁶ was the son of Erge son of Eogan. His son was Eochu, who was slain in the battle of Ros Lair in Fotharta. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 315)

Óengus⁷ – Óengus⁷ was the “son of Nadfraich, king of Mumu”. His daughter was Aillinn, who was queen of Ireland. Her husband was Lugaid the 118th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 361)

Óengus⁸ – Óengus⁸, son of Umor was the king of the surviving Fir Bolg in the east. Dun Oengusa in Ara was named for him. “Óengus⁸ son of Umor from over yonder, he had Conall as a son.” When told that Cairbre Nia Fer had set his sureties against him, he decided to fight rather than return to the east. He was killed by Cu Chulainn. “Conall with his father was buried under this stone-heap with its stones.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 11, 25, 37, 63, 65, 69, 71, 111, 175)

Óengus⁹ – Óengus⁹ was of the Fir Bolg. His grandson was Aimirgin who was slain in the battle of Oirbsen. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 319)

Óengus¹⁰ – Óengus¹⁰ was the king of Conaille of Muirthemne. His son was Fergall Finn who died in the battle of Sered Mag during the reign of Áed Allan, the 143rd king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 393)

Óengus¹¹ – “Eochu Gunnat took the kingship of Ireland for one year, till he fell at the hands of Lugaid son (or grandson) of Óengus¹¹.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 339, 527)

Óengus (See: Peoples)

Óengus in Broga (See: Óengus mac ind Oc)

Óengus mac Colmán – Óengus mac Colmán was the victor (in the battle of Odba) (*sic lege*).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 375)

Óengus mac ind Oc [Mac Oc, Óengus in Broga] – Óengus mac ind Oc was the son of the Dagda. With his two other brothers, Ord and Cermat Coem, he killed Lug. “*Óengus mac ind Oc*, otherwise Óengus *in Broga*, a name connecting him with the important cemetery called *Brug na Bóinne* near Drogheda, (is) persistently associated in tradition with In Dagda and his family.” “Óengus [the Mac Oc] Áed and Cermat, three sons of the Dagda ... It is these men who first explored a mound: druids placed a *feth fio* about their men so that they should not be put down, except on every Samhain, for it was not possible to hide them on the night of Samhain.” Óengus killed Abcan, Lug’s bard and Elcmar. “As he came from cold Alba he, the son of the Dagda of ruddy form, at the outlet of the Boinn, over here, there was Óengus drowned.” “The drowning of Óengus in the sea does not appear elsewhere in the LG tradition.” “Cellach (son of Máel-Coba) died a natural death in the Brug of Mac ind Oc.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 102, 121, 129, 151, 157, 181, 191, 197, 217, 233, 235, 313; **Vol. 5**, p. 379)

Óengus Mór – Óengus Mór son of Trén Edgothach fell in the battle of Tír dá Glas against Túathal Techtmar. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 317)

Óengus of Macha (See: Óengus Ollmucach)

Óengus Olmucaid [Óengus of Macha, Ollmucach, Olmucach, Olmucaid]

Ancestry – Óengus Ollmucach was the son of Fíachu Labrainne. “This is why he was called *Ol-muccaid*; the daughter of Mogaeth Mór-ólach, (the great drinker), son of Mofebis, was his mother, and she gave great drinkings; or “the great drink of Mogaeth.” His son was Maen [Main]. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 219, 241, 265, 271)

Battles Fought – “Óengus ... he fought the battles of Clere and of Cuince, the much-discussed battle of Sliab Cailce.” “He broke the battles of Clere[Cliar], of Cuince [Cnucha, Cuirche] and of Sliab Cailce [Cailge] in the territory of Corco Baiscinn, against the Mairthine was it broken, and the battle of Glas Fráechain in which Fráechan Fáid fell in Muirsc. Also he broke 50 battles against the Cruithentúath and the Fir Bolg and the Oirce; 12 battles against the Longobardi or Tosi; and 4 against the Colosi[Colaisi]; the battle of Cúil Ratha in Desmumu against the Martra, and the battle of Carn Richeda against the Martra in addition; the battle of Sliab Cua against the Erna; and the battle of Árd Achaid [Raiced], in which Smirgoll s. Smethra king of the Fomoiré fell.” Also, the battle of Mag nÓensciad in Connachta (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 279, 322; **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 223, 227, 449, 455)

Death of – “Óengus Olmucaid fell at the hands of Enna Airgdech, s. Eochu of Mumu, in the battle of Carman.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 223, 265, 451)

Kingship – “Eochu Mumu ... “was 21 years in the kingship, till he fell at the hands of Óengus Olmucach son of Fíachu Labrainne, in a fair fight.” “Óengus Olmucaid the glorious was king for great Banba thrice seven years, without jealousy after slaying Eochu Mumu.” “Thrice six years, ye understand, was Óengus Olmucaid king.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 219, 447, 499)

Lake-bursts – “In his time was the burst of Loch Óenbeithe in Ui Cremthainn (or Airgialla), and of Loch Sailech [Sailchedáin], and of Loch Cassan[Airdcais, na nGasán] in Mag Luirg in Connachta, and the sea-burst between Eba and Rosceite in Ui Fíachrach.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 223, 227, 449)

Plains Cleared – “Seven plains were cleared by him: Mag nÓensciath in Laigin, Mag Glinni Dechon in Cenél Conaill, Mag Cúli Coel in Cenél Bogaine, Ailmag [Aelmag]in Callraige, Mag Mucrima and Mag Luirg in Connachta, Mag Luachra Dedad, Mag Arcaill in Cíarraige Luachra.” Note that 8 plains are named. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 223, 227, 229, 449)

Poet – Seven plains were cleared “by the fair poet with an hundred graces, all by learned Óengus.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 449)

Synchronism – “In the reign of Ofratalus, king of the Assyrians, he took the kingship of Ireland.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 227)

Teacher – “Óengus, who was the teacher of (Inis) Elga, on every side to the movement of the sea.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 279, 322)

Óengus Ollom – Óengus Ollom was the grandson of Labraid Loingsech. He killed Mug Corb to become the 62nd king of Ireland and ruled for 18 years until he was killed by Irereo son of Melge Molbthach. His son was Connla. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 281, 414, 515)

Óengus Tuirmech Temrach

Ancestry – Óengus Tuirmech Temrach was the son of Eochu Ailtlethan son of Ailill Caisfhiachlach. Or *otherwise*, he was son of Fer Raith son of Fer Anraith son of Fer Almaig son of Laebchor. His sons were Énna Airgdech and Fíachu Fer Mara. “As for Óengus Tuirmech, at him there comes the union of the descendants of Conn (Leth Cuinn, the Men of Alba) with Dál Riata and Dál Fíatach. Énna Airgdech s. Óengus Tuirmech, of him are the descendants of Conn. Fíacha Fer Mara, of him are the Erainn, and the Albanaig, and the Dál Fíatach. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 259; **Vol. 5**, p. 271, 275, 285, 287, 289, 295, 301, 307, 473)

Incest – “Óengus Tuirmech begat that Fíacha upon his own daughter in drunkenness, and put him in a boat of one hide upon the sea, out from Dún Aigneach, with the trappings of a king’s son, a purple robe with a golden fringe.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 285, 287, 473)

Kingship – Óengus Tuirmech Temrach killed Fergus Fortamail to become the 70th king of Ireland. “By

him was “reckoning” first made in Ireland, wherefore he is called “the Reckoner.” He was “the king of the North and of Tailtiu.” “Óengus Tuirmech was 60 (or 68) years in the kingship of Ireland, till he died in Temair.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 283, 285, 414, 517)

Synchronisms – “In the reign of Philometor Óengus Tuirmech took the kingship, and Frácha s. Feidlimid was in Emain Macha in his time.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 285)

Óengus Ulachtach - Óengus Ulachtach son of Sech son of Senchad son of Ailill Estech fell in the battle of Mag Inis against Túathal Techtmar. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 313)

Óengus Urleathan - Óengus Urleathan of the Fir Bolg had a son named Meada who fell in the battle of Morba in Ui Cennselaig. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 315)

Oes – “Or it is from a woman it (the Plain of Elta of Edar) was named later, in the time of the sons of Mil, to wit Elta daughter of Oes s. Uindset of the Laigne.” “For the scarcely coherent story of Elta d. Oes, see MD iii 104, with the prose extract in the notes, *ibid.*, p. 495. Oes is there called s. Etais s. Étgáith.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 21, 93)

Offa – Mag Femen “is understood to be identical with the baronies of Iffa and Offa in Co. Tipperary.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 328)

Offaly (See: County)

Ofratalus [Ofrateus, Ofratanes] – Ofratalus was the king of Assyria who reigned when Óengus Olmucaid died. “Sometime in the reign of Eochu Mumu a change of monarchy took place in the Assyrian kingdom, overlooked by our synchronizers. Ofrataeus, the “Ofratalus” of the corrupt Colbertine MS., reigned for 20 years, and was followed by Ofratanes, king for 50 years. The similarity of these names has hidden the demise of the Assyrian crown from the compilers of our record. As Óengus reigned for 18 years and Énna for 27, a total of 45, the 50 years of Ofratanes must have been in the reign of Eochu Mumu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 221n, 227, 229)

Ogamain¹ – Ogamain¹ was the son of Boamain. He killed Noemius to revenge his father and to take the kingship of the Scythians; which he held until he died. His son was Tat. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 17, 25, 67, 73, 77, 79, 95, 97, 128, 129; Vol. 3, p. 147)

Ogamain² – Ogamain² was the son of Toithecht son of Tetrech. His son was Allot⁴. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 25, 29, 31, 77)

Ogaman¹ – Ogaman¹ was the son of Cairpre Gabalfada son of Dáire son of Deda. His son was Feithmer. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 317)

Ogaman² – Ogaman² was the son of Tosc son of Tarthach son of Trech son of Trethrach. His son was Trogan. This character looks very much like Ogamain². (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 317)

Ogaman³ – Ogaman³ was one of the two sons of Uga son of Eogan Ergnach son of Sétna Sithbac. His son was Inda. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 315)

Ogham (See: Education, Writing)

Ogma [Ogma Grianainech] – Ogma was one of the five sons of Elada. “Ogma ... met his death in the second battle of Mag Tuired (during the reign of Bellepares in Assyria) ... and, therefore, had no opportunity of gaining a place in the list of kings. He is presumably to be identified with the Gaulish god Ogmios, of whom some enigmatical details are preserved for us in Lucian’s well-known essay on “Herakles”: that he was the inventor of the Ogham alphabet is of course a mere etymological Spielerei. He is slain in battle by “Hindech mac De Dommann.” His wife was Etan, daughter of Dian Cecht and his sons were Delbaeth [Tuirill Piccreo], Ollom, and Tuirenn, Net (?), and Coirpre, the poet. (source: Macalister,

LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 99, 100, 101, 103*n*, 119, 121, 127, 129, 133, 135, 149, 151, 155, 157, 161, 181, 183, 187, 189, 191, 193, 209, 215, 229, 322)

Ogmios – Ogmios was a Gaulish god identified with Ogma of the Túatha Dé Danann. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 100) (**See Also**: Ogma)

Ogygia (**See**: Authors; O’Flaherty)

Oichtriallach (**See**: Ochtriallach)

Oici (**See**: Occe)

Oidheadh Cloinne Tuireann (**See**: Authors; Anonymous)

Oigi (**See**: Occe)

Oil – In the *Master of Oxford’s Catechism*, oil is associated with one of the rivers (Tigris) of Paradise. “Whate hight the iij waters that renneth through Paradise? The one hight Fyson, the other Egeon, the iijde Tygrys and the iijth Effraton. Thise be milke, hony, oyll, and wyne.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 228)

Oilean Arda Nemid (**See**: Islands)

Oilill (**See**: Ailill)

Oilltriallach (**See**: Ochtriallach)

Oilre [Oilri] – Fea of the Partholon company was buried in “Oilre of Mag Fea.” “*Oilre* or Oilri of Mag Fea is not identified: Hogan’s equation to Ullard in Co. Kilkenny is based on O’Donovan’s erroneous identification of Mag Fea (with the barony of Forth, Co. Carlow).” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 13, 84, 91)

Oirbsen – Oirbsen was the son of Aitheman son of Eochu Imfhotá son of Cairpre Nia Fer. His son was Labraid Lamfhotá, who was slain in the battle of Life. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 315)

Oirbsen (**See**: Manannan)

Oirbsen – Túathal Techtmar waged the battle of Oirbsen, “where Amirgin son of Echu son of Óengus and Feidlimid Foltnaithech son of Cerb fell.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 319)

Oirbsiu (**See**: Manannan)

Oirce, the (**See**: Peoples)

Oirmiach – “In *Oidheadh Cloinne Tuireann* the physician Miach is fitted with a doublet Oirmiach.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 192)

Oirthrecht (**See**: Airthrecht³)

Oirthet [Ortat, Toirthrecht] – Oirthet was the son of Tribut son of Gothorb son of Gosten. His son was Loth. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 9, 31, 43)

Oisín – Oisín was the son of Find. He had two wives, the sisters, Samadaig and Gemadaig. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 191) (**See Also**: Marriage, Polygamy)

Olar – Olar was the son of Tegmannach of the progeny of Lugaid Cal. His son was Osa. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 319)

Olcu – “For it is Patrick who taught, it is he by whom the fruits were apportioned; he saluted a pair with great fame of the seed of Erc and of Olcu.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 441)

Olchobur – “Olcobur king of Caiseal rested” during the reign of Máel-Sechlainn mac Máeil-Rúaniad. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 397)

Old Plain (**See:** Plains)

Old Saxons (**See:** Peoples)

Old Testament (**See:** Authors, Anonymous, Bible)

Olfinechta – Olfinechta was a king of the Picts who ruled for 60 years after Gede Ollgudach and before Guidid Gaed Brechach. In the transposition of names Olfnachta + Gnith = Gnithfinnachta. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 148, 150)

Olibana (**See:** Olivana)

Oliua (**See:** Oliva)

Oliuana (**See:** Olivana)

Oluibanna (**See:** Olivana)

Oliuan (**See:** Oliva)

Oliva [Aholibah, Cata Flauia, Cata Flavia, Cata Folfia, Cataflua, Catafluua, Jatarecta, Laterecta, Nahlat, Ne’elatama’uk, Oliua, Oliuan, Ollina, Oolibab] – Oliva was the sister and wife of Ham son of Noe. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 21, 31, 35, 145, 169, 189, 211, 212, 213, 266)

Olivana [‘Adâtan’êsês, Aholibamah, Arisisah, Aurea, Cata Casta, Cata Chasta, Catafluua, Flivia, Olibana, Ollibana, Oliuana, Olliuani, Oolibama] – Olivana was the sister and wife of Iafeth son of Noe. Her children included: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iabal (Iavan), Tubal, Mosoch, Tiras (Thiras), Maisegda. She was the first to fashion clothing after the Flood. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 21, 31, 35, 145, 153, 161, 169, 189, 211, 212, 213, 254, 266)

Olive Tree (**See:** Flora, Trees)

Olives (**See:** Food; Fruits)

Olla¹ – Olla¹ was the daughter of Adam and Eve and the sister and wife of Seth. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 187, 213, 266)

Olla² [Aholah, Cata Rechta, Cateslinna, Oolla, Pharphia, Salit, Sêdêqêtêlêbab] – Olla² was the sister and wife of Sem son of Noe. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 21, 31, 35, 145, 169, 189, 211, 212, 213)

Olla³ [Ceawlin] – Olla³ is one of 9 names of the Old Saxons mentioned in Verse XLIII. He may possibly be the Ceawlin of the *Saxon Chronicle*. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 187, 206)

Ollach – “For a space of thirty fortunate years submission was paid to the son of Éber: he fell in battle afterwards before Tigernmas son of Ollach.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 433)

Ollam (**See:** Ollom)

Ollaman (See: Ollom Fotla)

Ollar (See: Rivers)

Ollarba (See: Rivers)

Ollibana (See: Olivana)

Ollina (See: Oliva)

Olliuani (See: Olivana)

Ollom¹ – Ollom¹ was one of the five sons of Lotan the Swift. “That is one of the two Ollams ascribed to the Túatha Dé Danann, Ollam son of Lotan the Swift and Ollam son of Delbaeth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 187)

Ollom² – “Ollom² was the son of Delbaeth and Ernmas. “Three other sons also born of Ernmas, are Fiachu (the king), Ollam, and Indai.” Delbaeth “fell with his son Ollom, at the hands of Caicher s. Nama.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 103, 125, 127, 129, 131, 133, 155, 161, 185, 187, 189, 191, 193, 195)

Ollom³ [Ollam, Ollum] – Ollom³ was the son of Ogma. His son was Ai. “Elsewhere we read of single person, Ai son of Ollom, and we infer that some scribe has misread this name as a numeral, “ui.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 100, 157)

Ollom⁴ – In ¶383 and 384, we read of the death of Ollom⁴. “This is in essence an alternative version of the fate of Íth, in which the Túatha Dé Danann appear in their character of “demons”, for they are undoubtedly the slayers, though not specified as such. ... Indeed, a further interpolator in R² has intruded the information that the victim, elsewhere unnamed, was an otherwise unknown “Ollom.” “He can hardly be dissociated from “Ollom, son of Delbaeth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 5, 5n, 19)

Ollom Fotla [Ollaman]

Ancestry – Ollom Fotla is descended from Éber son of Ír. He was the son of Fíachu Finscothach. “Six of his descendants took the kingship of Ireland, with no one between them.” “This succession of 6 kings is the dynasty referred to, *ante* p... It would be impossible to discuss its historical or cultural importance here, but I may refer the reader to my *Tara*, chapter III, where the whole complex matter is set forth.” His sons were Fínnachta, Slánoll, Géde Ollgothach, Corpre. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 89, 101, 233, 235, 235n, 237, 241, 251, 263, 295)

Dál nAraide – “Dál nAraide had thirty kings in the kingship of Ireland, in Temair, from the time of Ollom Fotla s. Fíachu Finnscóthach to the time of Báetán s. Eochu.” “... Dál nAraide ... are the True Ulaid of Emain, that is, the children of Ollom ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 289, 291, 293)

Death of – Ollom Fotla died a natural death. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 235)

Kingship – Ollom Fotla may have killed Faildegrdóit in Temair to become the 20th king of Ireland. Ollom Fotla reigned for forty years and “from him is named Ulaid, “the big side” (or “a great side with them”; or “that is *Oll-flaith* “great prince”) from Ollom; and by him was the Assembly of Temair first convened; and by him was the Rampart of the Scholars made in Temair.” He was “king of the poets.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 233, 235, 293, 295, 455, 501, 503)

Synchronisms – Ollom Fotla “took the kingship in the reign of Arbaces.” “In his reign Arbaces king of the Medes died, and in his reign Sosarmus took the kingship of the Medes.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 235)

Olltriallach (See: Ochtriallach)

Ollum (See: Ollom)

Olybama (See: Noe)

Olybama (See: Cities)

Olympias – Olympias sought the kingship of the Macedonians for Hercules son of Alexander and she was slain by Cassander. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 569)

Omen [Portent] - The moon was turned to blood as a portent on the remission of the Boroma Tribute by Finnachta Fledach. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 383)

On Lebor Gabála (See: Authors, Van Hamel)

One Smith of Hiruath (See: Goibniu)

Oneiland – “*Loch Cāl* in *Ui Niallāin* = Lochgall, barony of Oneiland, Co. Armagh.” Rath Chindeic in Ui Niallain was dug in Nemed’s time. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 123, 190)

Onnai (See: Onnoi)

Onnoi [Cinenn, Innai, Onnai] – Onnoi was the poet who in the casting of lots was sent north with Éremón; or else he was the harper who went south with Éber. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 103, 133, 155, 165, 417)

Onomasticon Goidelica (See: Authors; Hogan)

Onyx (See: Stones)

Oolla (See: Olla)

Ooliba (See: Oliva)

Oolibama (See: Olivana)

Opal (See: Stones)

Ophratanes – Ophratanes was the Assyrian king after Ophrateus. His reign lasted 50 years. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 161)

Ophrateus – Ophrateus was the Assyrian king after Pyritiades. He ruled for 20 years. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 161)

Opilius Macrinus – Opilius Macrinus ruled the Romans with his son Diadumenianus for just one year before they were killed by the Roman soldiers. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 575)

Oranmore Bay (See: Seas)

Orba¹ – Orba¹ was one of the four sons of Brig son of Breogan and one of 36 or 40 chieftains who came to Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 23)

Orba² – Orba² was one of four sons of Éber. After the death of Éber, Érimón “gave the kingship of Mumu to the four sons of Éber.” With his three other brothers he fought the battle of Árd Ladrann and defeated

and killed the two sons of Érimón – Luigne and Laigne. Orba² and his brothers had half a year in the kingship of Ireland till Írial Fáid son of Érimón slew them in the battle of Cúl Martha. He left no children. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 6, 27, 43, 45, 91, 101, 105, 157, 171, 187, 189, 191, 429, 497)

Orba³ – Orba³ was one of the four sons of Partholon. “There were four men, namesakes to them, among the sons of Mil, but they were not the same.” In the division of Ireland he received the lands from Áth Cliath of Laigen to the island of Ard Nemid. “His name looks like a corrupted version of Nemed’s son (I)arbo(nel).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 273; **Vol. 3**, p. 23, 25, 77, 87)

Orbraige, the (See: Peoples)

Orbsen (See: Manannan)

Orc¹ – Orc¹ was the son of Tened. His son was Briston. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 319)

Orc² – Orc² was the king of Goll and Iorgoll. His son, Anmchad, was killed in the battle of Almu. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 387)

Orc³ – His son was Cermaid who was slain in the battle of Cer. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 319)

Ord¹ – Ord¹ was the son of the Dagda. His name means ‘fire.’ With his two brothers he killed Lug in Uisnech. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 102)

Ord² – Ord² was the son of Ugoine Mór. “Ord in Aidne of lofty brightness.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 467)

Ordam (See: Ordan¹)

Ordan¹ [Ordam] – Ordan¹ was the son of Indui son of Aldui son of Tat; or he was the son of Aldui son of Tat. His sons were Etarlam and Cait Conaitchend. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 98, 127, 129, 153, 161, 187)

Ordan² – Ordan² was one of the three foster-fathers of the Túatha Dé Danann. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 135, 163, 201)

Ordan – Ordan was one of the three well-springs of the Túatha Dé Danann. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 201)

Ordmor – Ordmor was a linguist, associated with the school of languages in the city of Ibitena on the Plain of Senar built by Feinius Farsaid after the fall of the Tower on Nemrod. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 195)

Ordobur (See: Iardobar)

Organs (See: Musical Instruments)

Orithyia – Orithyia was a queen of the Amazons. “After the rule of Assyria, the Amazons had the rule for a hundred years, and they had six queens during that time, Marpesia, Lampeto, Sinope, Orithyia, <Antiope>, and Penthesilea.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 161)

Ornaments (See: Jewelry)

Orosius (See: Authors)

Orpen, G.H. (See: Authors)

Ortat (See: Oirthet)

Osa – Osa was the son of Olar son of Tegmannach of the progeny of Lugaid Cal. His son was Cruachan Garg, who fell in the battle of Cruachan Aigle. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 319)

Osochor – Osochor was the Pharaoh of Egypt who reigned 7 [recte 6] years after Ammenophthis. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 51) (See Also: Pharaoh)

Osiris – Osiris was an Egyptian king god who was slain by his brother Set. “Osiris was reborn as Horus, who avenged his father’s murder upon Set, in which fight he, Horus, lost an eye; the eye was given to the dead Osiris to eat, and the latter was thereby equipped with a soul.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 265)

Osiris and the Egyptian Ressurrection (See: Authors; Budge)

Osraige, the (See: Peoples)

Osraige – Mag Aife in Osraige takes its name from Aife the wife of Laiglinde son of Partholon. The progeny of Ugoine Mor includes the nine cantreds of the Déssi of Mumu, and Laigin, and Osraige.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 7; Vol. 5, p. 325)

Osro (See: Horsa)

Ossi – Ossi was a linguist, associated with the school of languages in the city of Ibitena on the Plain of Senar built by Feinius Farsaid after the fall of the Tower on Nemrod. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 195)

Ossian (See: Authors; Macpherson)

Ossianic Poems – Verse XXX, quatrain 20 says, “His grave is there according to men of truth, Although he had no power among saints: Silent was his sleep under resting places which are no pilgrimage way for our scholars.” “A tortuous way of pronouncing upon the Partholonians the same doom that Patrick pronounces more directly upon the heroes of Finn, in the “Ossianic” poems!” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 51, 106)

Otho – Otho was a Roman ruler with or after Galba, Piso and Vitellius. “Three half-years among the four.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 573)

Outer Sea (See: Seas)

Over-King (See: Society)

Owain – Owain, king of the Britons, may have slain Domnall mac Aeda at the battle of Srath Ca(r)uin. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 379)

Owles, the (See: Ráth Umail)

Oxen (See: Fauna; Mammals)

P

Paddle (See: Transportation; Ships)

Pagan Past and Christian Present (See: Authors; McCone)

Paim (See: Pamp)

Pairtech Mountains (See: Mountains)

Pal [Fal] – Pal was one of thirty Nemedian warriors who survived the battle of Conaing's Tower. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 143, 153, 185, 196, 197)

Palace (See: Architecture)

Palace of Banba (See: Ireland)

Palace of the Red Cloaks (See: Brug na Bóinne)

Palap – Palap son of Érimón was one of the champions and chieftains that came to Ireland to avenge the death of Ith. This is “probably an adaptation of the Classical *Pelops*” “Éber son of Ír, the man of gold, (fell) before Palap s. Érimón.” ”Palap the proud found (spear-) points in the sad battle of Geisill.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 7, 25, 107, 109, 111, 199, 201)

Palibothra (See: Cities; Golgardoma)

Pallet (See: Furniture)

Pam (See: Pamp)

Pamp¹ [Paim, Pam] – Pamp¹ was the son of Tat son of Sera son of Sru; his son was Agnomain. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 23, 157, 163, 167, 173; **Vol. 3**, p. 127; **Vol. 4**, p. 127, 153; **Vol. 5**, p. 185)

Pamp² - “Nemed's father, Pamp, or Pam, is a purely artificial adaptation of the Roman name *Pompeius*.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 115)

Pamphylian Gulf (See: Seas)

Pant – Pant was a king of the Picts. “The names read like the couplets of Pictish kings found in the *Chronicle of the Picts and Scots*, apparently indicating monarchs who impersonate pairs of dioscuric divinities, Pant, Urpant.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 192)

Pantacer – Pantacer was the ruler of the Assyrians after Ascaidias. He reigned for just three years. This name is found only in the Book of Ballymote. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 33, 33n, 96)

Panyas – Panyas was the 24th king of Assyria after Lampares. Panyas reigned for 25, 42 or 45 years. In the 27th year of his reign was the voyage of the Argonauts. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 159, 199; **Vol. 4**, p. 313)

Paphlagonians, the (See: Peoples)

Paps of Dana (See: Mountains)

Paradise [Eden, Garden of Eden, Paradise of Adam, Paradise of Pleasure, Place of Delights]

Abel – “The offering of Abel, as it hath been heard, was taken after him into Paradise.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 183)

Adam and Eve – “He (Lucifer) came and tempted Eve to sin in the matter of eating of the apple from the forbidden tree, and Adam was driven out of Paradise.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 1, 19, 29, 67, 69, 75, 81, 229, 236, 239, 262; **Vol. 3**, p. 41)

Beasts – “Paradise has no noxious beast.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 165)

Cain – “Then Cain departed from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt, a wild fugitive, in the eastern border of the land called Eden.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 89)

Creation of – “Moreover God planted a Paradise of Pleasure [*i.e.* the place of delights] from the beginning, and it is there that He set the man whom He had created [, Adam].” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 57)

Flood Survivors – “The Flood drowned all the men and beasts together, except the people of the ark, [and Enoch, who is in Paradise to fight against Antichrist, and Fintan son of Bochra.” “God took him (Enoch) with Himself, and set him in the noble Paradise of Adam.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 33, 101, 187)

Guardian of – “And God ordained a Seraph in the forefront of Paradise, with a fiery sword in his hand, to guard Paradise and the way of the Tree of Life.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 75)

Ireland – “It may be further suggested that the Latin preface to Min, where a parallel is drawn between Ireland and Adam’s Paradise, and where there are obvious reminiscences of Orosius, is actually the preface of the original *Liber Occupationis*.” Cessair’s journey to Ireland was perhaps undertaken because of “the absence of serpents in Ireland, thus ensuring a continuation of Eden-purity.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. xxxiii; **Vol. 2**, p. 169)

Language – “Gorthigern, which doubtless has nothing to do with the personal name more familiar in the form *Vortigern*, must be left in its obscurity. It suggests vaguely some such meaning as “the call” or “the voice” “of Lords” or “of the Lord”, a name not inappropriate for the speech of Paradise.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 143) (See Also: Language)

Location – “The Paradise of Adam is situated on the southern coast of the east.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 165)

Mountains – “The night of Adam, generous the repose, eastward upon Pairtech Mountain of Paradise.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 177, 262)

Plain – “We have heard of “the plain of Aron” before, as the region over which the rivers of Paradise flow.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 265)

Rivers – “And a river would go past out of Paradise having four branches, to moisten and soften Paradise, and the whole earth in general. Now these are the names of those four branches, and of the four streams which are [a space] beyond, out of them, through the four quarters of the earth; Phison and Geon, Tigris and Euphrates.” “The head of renowned Adam perfectly was taken from the good land of Malon: through which go forth the rivers of Paradise famously.” “Phison was revealed as *sufflatio*, Geon as *felicitas*, strong Tigris as *uelocitas*, and Euphrates as *fertilitas*. Phison a river of oil, gently eastward, Tigris wine, a free circuit westward, Euphrates honey, southward, Geon milk, which laugheth northward.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 57, 59, 175, 197, 228, 261, 265, 268)

Spring – “His (Adam) first walk, a beauty of strength, to the Spring of Partech of Paradise.” “The spring of Paradise, lasting its renown, whose name is Nuchal of clear brilliancy; there extend from out of it, not

miserable is its strength, four rivers of free nature.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 177, 197)

Paris (See: Cities)

Parnassus (See: Mountains)

Parphia (See: Olla²)

Parricide (See: Kin-Murder, Father)

Partech, Spring of - “His (Adam) first walk, beauty of strength, to the Spring of Partech of Paradise: his first race, a course with swiftness, to see the birds.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 177)

Parthalon (See: Partholon)

Parthians, the (See: Peoples)

Partholomus (See: Partholon)

Partholón¹ – Partholón¹ was the son of Agnón son of Buan son of Mas son of Fathacht; his son was Lacht. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 183)

Partholon² [Bartholomeus, Íth Parthalon, Partholomus, Toba] – (source: Carey, 1993, p. 4,5)

Adultery – “M is the second text in The Book of Lecan, occupying folios 264-312. It is a very peculiar text, having some interpolations (notably the story of Partholon’s faithless wife Delgnat) not found in any other ancient version.” O’ Clery “has a long version of the Partholon-Delgnat story, differing from that in M almost throughout.” “Great wrath seized him (Partholon), and he killed his wife’s lap-dog, Saimer” and Topa. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxi, xxv; Vol. 2, p. 256, 266, 267; Vol. 3, p. 39, 41, 65, 67, 69, 71, 73, 99, 102, 109)

Ancestry – “The genealogies agree in making Partholon son of Sera: the discrepancies which follow matter little. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 88, 153)

Version 1 - Partholon was the “son of Sera s. Sru s. Esru s. Bimbend (*sic*) s. Aithech s. Magog s. Iafeth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 23, 171, 255; Vol. 2, p. 269)

Version 2 – Partholon was the son of “Sera s. Sru s. Esru s. Praitment s. Aithechtaig s. Magog s. Iafeth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 157, 167, 171, 255; Vol. 2, p. 269)

Version 3 – Partholon was the son of “Sera s. Sru s. Esru s. Gaidel Glas s. Nel s. Feinius Farsaid s. Bathath s. Magog s. Iafeth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 161, 163, 171, 255; Vol. 2, p. 269)

Version 4 – Partholon was the son of Sera s. Sru s. Esru s. Braiment s. Aithech s. Baath s. Magog s. Iafeth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 167, 171, 255; Vol. 2, p. 269)

Version 5 – Partholon was the son of Sera s. Sru s. Esru s. Baath s. Rifath Scot.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 5)

Version 6 – Partholon was the son of “Sera s. Sru s. Esru s. Brament s. Eochu s. Magog s. Japhet.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 5)

Battle of Slemna of Mag Itha – “In the third year thereafter, the first battle of Ireland, which Partholon won in Slemna of Mag Itha against Cichol Clapperleg of the Fomoraig.” “The settlers are attacked by mysterious beings called Fomoraig, who are defeated.” “The character of the Fomorian invasion is the crucial problem in estimating the nature of the Partholonian episode.” “The date of the battle is (a) in the

third year of Partholon's occupation (§202, 216) or (b) unspecified (§213). Keating has misunderstood the story, and has supposed that the Fomorians arrived 200 years before Partholon." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 257, 258, 259, 263, 267, 269, 271; Vol. 3, p. 11, 13, 15, 73, 75, 92, 116, 117) (See Also: Peoples, Fomoraig)

Cynocephali – Partholon and his people were driven out of Ireland by the Cynocephali at the end of 550 years, "and there escaped [survived] not one of his children alive." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 179, 197) (See Also: Peoples, Cynocephali)

Damhocht – "Eight persons were his tally, four men and four women." "*Damh octair* means a "troop of eight persons." "The expression is applied to the people of Partholon in the *Dindsenchus* poem on Inber in Buada (Gwynn, M.D., iii, 418)." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 250, 251; Vol. 3, p. 5, 39, 63, 81, 89, 98) (See Also: Numbers, 8)

Death – Partholon "was 300 years over Ireland till the pestilence quenched him." Or, Partholon died of the venom of the wounds inflicted by Cicol in the battle of Mag Slemna. "At the end of four years after the burst of Bren, the death of Partholon on the Old Plain of Elta of Edar." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 193, 256, 267, 273; Vol. 3, p. 19, 21, 51, 73, 92)

Family

Brother – Becsomus was the brother of Partholon. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 265)

Daughters – Partholon had ten daughters including Aife, Aidne [Etan], Aine, Fochain [Macha], Muchos [Mucha], Melepard [Melibard], Glas, Grennach, Ablach [Anach], Gribendach {Achanach}, and Ard. "sM has mistaken the adjective *ard* for a name and written it as such." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 267; Vol. 3, p. 11, 27, 27n, 57, 90, 91, 95, 109, 111)

Nephew – "His nephew Tuan is the only survivor (of Partholon's people); it has been found necessary to invent him in order to explain the preservation of a story about an annihilated community." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 256, 257, 273; Vol. 3, p. 23, 43, 81, 83, 86, 87, 93, 102) (See Also: Transformations)

Parents – "Partholon came from Greece where his parents *and brothers* had been killed for their inheritance." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 265; Vol. 3, p. 9, 98)

Parricide – "Partholon slew his father and his mother ... seeking kingship for his brother, whose name was Becsomus, and he was his senior." "Sru drave out Partholon and wounded him, and cut his left eye out from him: and he was seven years in exile." "§211 explains Partholon's exile as due to an act of parricide, and the final plague as a penalty for that crime." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 255, 257, 265, 267; Vol. 3, p. 9, 89, 90) (See Also: Kin-Murder; Punishment)

Sons – Partholon's sons were Laiglinne, Slanga and Rudraige. Rudraige and Slanga were born during Partholon's exile. "Two of Partholon's sons, Rudraige and Slanga, reappear as leaders of the Fir Bolg." "The four "unorthodox" sons of Partholon are enumerated by Kg, not by K, along with their division of Ireland." "The four sons of Partholon ... Éir, Orba, Fergna and Ferón. There were four men, namesakes to them, among the sons of Míl, but they were not the same." The names of these four sons seem to be corrupted versions of Nemed's sons: Aer = Starn, Orba = Iarbonel, Fergna = Fergus, Ferón = Ainnind. "Others say that Nemed was the seed of the son whom Partholon left in the East, namely, of the seed of Agla son of Partholon." "A gloss in §247 traces the descent of the Nemedians from "Agla son of Partholon." This person can hardly be other than the "Adna son of Bith" ... Partholon, therefore = Bith, Cosmos, and takes his rightful place as a creator." "In §212, Senboth has now become a son of Partholon." "None of our texts recognize Breccān, eponym of Coir Breccāin, as a son of Partholon, though he is so described in MD iv 82." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 257, 258, 264n, 265, 267, 273; Vol. 3, p. 7, 21, 23, 47, 77, 87, 90, 91, 92, 94, 113, 129, 193, 194; Vol. 4, p. 3)

Sons-in-Law – The husbands of Partholon’s daughters were: Ailbri, Brea, Boan [Bronnad], Ban, Carthenn [Caerthenn], Ecnach [Echtach], Athcosan [Athchosan], Lucraid [Luchraid], Lugair [Lugaid], Liger [Ligair], Greber, Fergus. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 11, 27, 59, 91, 95, 109, 111, 197)

Wife – Delgnat [Elgnat] d. of Lochtach was the wife of Partholon. “The woman bade the henchman (Topa) pair with her, in despite of Partholon.” “We have seen in the introduction the significance of the equation Partholon = Ith = Topa; equally valuable is the probable equation Delgnat = Elgnat = Cerbnat.” “Eve’s sin is hardly a good second to Delgnat’s, so heinous is the latter.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 256, 257, 266; Vol. 3, p. 7, 39, 41, 63, 65, 67, 69, 71, 73, 90, 99, 102, 110) (See Also: Adultery)

Incest – “The appearance of Aife, as daughter of Partholon and wife of (her brother) Laiglinne is a further contribution of value made by this paragraph to the problems involved. On the magical importance of such brother-sister marriages, see Lord Raglan, *Jocasta’s Crime*, passim.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 90, 91) (See Also: Incest)

Ireland, Taking of – “Partholon took Ireland: he dwelt there 550 (or 300) years.” “On seventeen, without sorrow, Partholon came to harbour.” “Now first came *Partholomus* with 1000 persons, both men and women, and they increased till they were 4000: and an epidemic came upon them, and in one week they all died, and not one remained of them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 163; Vol. 2, p. 39, 193, 195, 229, 249, 267, 269; Vol. 3, p. 79, 115, 116, 117; Vol. 4, p. 205)

Journey – “I (Fintan) was here, my journey was everlasting, till Partholon reached her, from the East, from the land of the Greeks.” “On seventeen, without sorrow, Partholon came to harbour.” ¶209 discusses “His origin in Sicily (changed to “Micil” by a confusion of Σ and M in some Greek geographical glossary, and the details of the voyage to Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 213, 229, 255, 265, 267; Vol. 3, p. 5)

Version 1 - Partholon came from Sicily or Migdonia (Graecia Parva). “He had a voyage of a month to Aladacia. A voyage of nine days had he from Aladacia to Gothia. A voyage of another month had he from Gothia to Spain. A voyage of nine days had he from Spain to Ireland. On a Tuesday he reached Ireland, upon the seventeenth (or, the fourteenth, or the sixteenth) of the moon, on the kalends of May.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 5, 35)

Version 2 – “He came from Sicily to Greece, a year’s journey, with no full falsehood; a month’s sailing from Greece westward, to Cappadocia. From Cappadocia he journeyed, a sailing of three days to Gothia, a sailing of a month from white Gothia, to three-cornered Spain. After that he reached Inis Fail, to Ireland from Spain: on Monday, the tenth without blemish one octad took Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 63)

Lake-bursts – In the time of Partholon, “Seven lakes burst forth: Loch Laiglinne in Ui mac Uais of Breg, Loch Cuan [Brena] and Loch Rudraige in Ulaid, Loch Decet and Loch Mesc [Mesca] and Loch Con in Connachta, and Loch Echtra in Airgialla.” “When the grave of Rudraige was a-digging, the lake there burst forth over the land.” “Four years before the death of Partholon, the burst of Brena over the land.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 257, 269, 271; Vol. 3, p. 15, 19, 49, 84, 85, 92)

Lakes – “Partholon did not find more than three lakes ... in Ireland before him: Loch Fordremain in Slaib Mis <of Mumu>, Loch Lumnig on Tir Find, Loch Cera in Irrus.” “... and Findloch of Irrus Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 271; Vol. 3, p. 17, 49, 85)

Name – “The initial P shows that the name is not Goidelic; some critics have sought an aboriginal, pre-Goidelic origin for the name and for the associated legends, while others favour a late (Christian) origin. The name is actually used in Irish Christian literature to represent the ecclesiastical *Bartholomeus*: and whether this is an original equivalent or a mere adaptation of an existing vocable is the question which is the essential kernel of the dispute. ... At the end of the discussion, however, the name of Partholon still remains unexplained.” “Partholon, according to a glossator, is the same as Íth (for which we may now venture to write (B)ith), who is the same as Topa.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 253, 266, 266n;

Vol. 3, p. 88)

Partition – “It was the four sons of Partholon who made the first division of Ireland in the beginning.” “From Áth Cliath of Laigen to Ailech Neit, is the division of Ér. From Áth Cliath to the island of Árd Nemid, is the division of Orba. From Ailech to Áth Cliath of Medraige, is the division of Ferón. From that Áth Cliath to Ailech Neit, is the division of Fergna.” The partition contemplated is by a line east to west, along the gravel ridge called *Eisgir Riada*, which stretches from *Áth Cliath Laigen*, the ford near Kilmainham where the Norsemen established the nucleus of the city of Dublin, to *A.C. Medraige* (Clarinbridge, Co. Galway): and a line north to south from *Ailech Nēit*, the hill near Derry on which stands the imposing fortress called *Grianān Ailig*, to *Ailēn Árda Nemid*, the island of Cove in Cork Harbour.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273; Vol. 3, p. 21, 23, 87, 113)

Plague – Ireland was not discovered till Partholon found it: and he was 300 years over Ireland till the pestilence quenched him.” “... and an epidemic came upon them, and in one week they all died, and not one remained of them.” “520 years from the death of Partholon to the plaguing of his people.” “There came a plague upon them on the kalends of May, the Monday of Beltane; 9000 died of that plague.” The plague was seen as punishment for Partholon’s parricide. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 193, 249, 254, 255, 257, 265, 266, 273; Vol. 3, p. 9, 19, 27, 29, 35, 43, 53, 92, 93, 106, 169; Vol. 4, p. 255; Vol. 5, p. 487)

Plains – In the time of Partholon, “Four plains were cleared: Mag Ítha in Laigen, Mag Tuired [Mag Ethrige] in Connachta, Mag Li in Ui mac Uais, Mag Ladrاند [Mag Latharna] in Dál nAraide. For Partholon found not more than one plain in Ireland before him, the Old Plain [of Elta] of Edar.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 257, 271; Vol. 3, p. 11, 19, 21, 49, 85)

Retinue – “The train of attendants of Partholon, each of them the tutelary deity of this or that activity or accomplishment of a simple pastoral life ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 266, 267)

Beoir – “Of his company was Beoir, by whom a guest-house was first made in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273; Vol. 3, p. 55)

Brea – “Of his company was Brea son of Senboth, by whom were a house, a flesh [cauldron], and duelling first made in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273; Vol. 3, p. 9, 25, 57, 90, 94)

Champions – “Milchu, Meran, Muinechan, the three champions.” “In Ireland itself, it is no cause for deceit, the champions whom I reckon were born” (i.e. Ér, Orba, Fergna, Ferón). (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 11, 27, 57, 79)

Chieftains – “Four chieftains strong came Partholon: himself, and Laiglinne his son, ... Slanga and Rudraige, the two other sons of Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 269; Vol. 3, p. 9)

Druids – The three druids of Partholon were Tath [Eolas], Fis, Fochmarc [Fochmore] (“Consolidation, Knowledge, Enquiry”). (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 11, 27, 57, 90, 91)

First to Die – “Fea, one of his company, (was) the first to die in the country.” “Seven years had Partholon in Ireland when the first man of his people died, to wit, Fea.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 257, 269; Vol. 3, p. 13, 105; Vol. 4, p. 104, 306)

Hireling [Henchman] – Toba was Partholon’s hireling, or henchman. He committed adultery with Delgnat, wife of Partholon. “The Weir of the Kin-Murder,” does not appear to be identified. The name implies kinship between Partholon and Topa.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 7, 39, 63, 65, 67, 71, 109, 111)

Husbandmen – The seven husbandmen of Partholon were: “Tothacht and Tarba, Imus [Eochair] and Aitechbel [Eatachbel], Cuil [Cuail] and Dorca [Dorcha] and Dam.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 9, 27)

Irons – “Of his company were his two irons: Fead [Fetain] was the name of the coulter and Fodbac of the share.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 61, 94) (See Also: Tools)

Leech – “Of his company was Bacorp, the leech.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27)

Merchants – “Of his company were his two merchants, Iban [Bibal] and Eban [Bibal]. Iban first got gold in Ireland and Eban got cattle and kine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 59, 95, 109)

Oxen – Partholon had the four oxen, that is the first cattle of Ireland. They were named: Lee [Leic] and Lecmag [Lecad], Imaire [Imair] and Etirge [Eitridi]. “The names of these oxen are artificial, being all place-names.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273; Vol. 3, p. 9, 25, 27, 90, 94)

Ploughmen – “Of his company were his two ploughmen, Rimead the tail-ploughman and Tairrle the head-ploughman.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 55, 61, 94)

Poet – “Of his company was Ladru the poet.” “The poet’s name, Ladru, gives us one more link between the Partholon and Cessair story.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 94)

Sage – “Bacorb Ladra, who was a sound sage, he was Partholon’s man of learning.” Note that this is a joining of the names of the leech and the poet. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 59)

Samailiath [Malaliach, Samaile the Gray] – “Of his company was Samailiath, by whom were ale-drinking and suretyship first made in Ireland.” “It is he who invented oblation and adoration and sortilege.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273; Vol. 3, p. 9, 25, 57, 94)

Steward – “Beoil [Breoir] the steward of Partholon, he it is who first made a guesting-house.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 9, 25)

Rivers – “Partholon did not find more than nine rivers in Ireland before him: Aba Life [Ruirthech], Lui, Muad, Slicech, Samer, Find, Modorn, Buas, and Banna.” And yet, “The place where Partholon made his choice (to settle) was at the river Dā Ēcond.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 271; Vol. 3, p. 17, 39, 49, 51)

Sources – “*Q probably lacked the Partholon and Nemed sections.” “The editorial instincts of ∞R^2 have led to interference with the dating of Partholon.” “A better version (of Verse XXVII) is given in M in the Partholon section (poem no. XXXVI).” “The Partholon-Nemed tales form a single group, corresponding to the Fir Bolg – Túatha Dé Danann tales; the pairs are doublets of one another, although redactional interference has obscured their natural relations.” “The Cessair and Partholon stories must have developed independently of one another ... the Partholon story is *not* independent of the tale of the Fir Bolg.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxxiv, 3; Vol. 2, p. 230, 248, 251, 252, 257)

Synchronisms

Abraham – Partholon came to Ireland “in the 60th year of the age of Abraham.” “Other historians believe that it was in the 7th year of the age of Abraham that Partholon took Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 209, 257, 269; Vol. 3, p. 3, 21, 27, 29, 31, 93)

Assyria – “The lifetime of 17 (or 12) kings of the world did the seed of Partholon spend in Ireland. Semiramis, Ninyas, Arius, Aralius, Xerxes, Armamitres, Belochus, Baleus, Altada, Mamitus, Spherus, Manchaleus, Mamitus, Sparetus, Astacadis, Amintes, Ascaidias, Pantacer, Bolochus.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 31, 33, 37, 93, 96, 97)

Creation – “There were 2608 years from the beginning of the world to the coming of Partholon into Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 3, 19)

Flood, the – Partholon took Ireland 300 (278, 311, 312 or 1002) years after the Flood. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 177, 185, 195, 197, 267, 269; **Vol. 3**, p. 3, 84, 88, 96, 167; **Vol. 4**, p. 255; **Vol. 5**, p. 487, 567)

Moses – “Others say that it was at the end of two years after the passing of Moses over the Red Sea” that Partholon came to Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 21)

Nemed – “Now Ireland was waste thereafter, for a space of thirty years after Partholon, till Nemed son of Agnomain of the Greeks of Scythia came thither.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 121, 127, 169; **Vol. 4**, p. 43; **Vol. 5**, p. 489)

Sons of Míl – The sons of Míl left Scythia and arrived in Egypt. “That was at the end of 1,354 years after the first Taking of Ireland by Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 39, 67; **Vol. 5**, p. 49)

Partition of

Alba – Alba was divided into seven parts for the seven sons of the Cruithne: Cait, Ce, Ciric, Fib, Fidech, Fotla, Fortrenn. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. , 149, 427)

Alexander’s Conquests – “The principedom of Alexander was divided into 33 divisions after him, and four of them had preeminence.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 207)

Connacht - After the coming of the Fir Bolg, Connacht was divided into three parts. “Tindi s. Conri, Eochu Dala, and Fidheg s. Feg, who is not here mentioned, divided Connachta between them after the coming of the Fir Bolg, taking respectively the East, West and South of the Province.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 255) (See Also: Partition of, Ireland, Fir Bolg)

Ireland

Chronologically

Partholon – “It was the four sons of Partholon who made the first division of Ireland in the beginning.” “The partition contemplated is by a line east to west, along the gravel ridge called *Eisgir Riada*, which stretches from *Áth Cliath Laigen*, the ford near Kilmainham where the Norsemen established the nucleus of the city of Dublin, to *A.C. Medraige* (Clarinbridge, Co. Galway): and a line north to south from *Ailech Nēit*, the hill near Derry on which stands the imposing fortress called *Grianān Ailig*, to *Ailēn Árd Nemid*, the island of Cove in Cork Harbour.” “From *Áth Cliath of Laigen* to *Ailech Neit*, is the division of *Ér*. From *Áth Cliath* to the island of *Árd Nemid*, is the division of *Orba*. From *Ailech* to *Áth Cliath of Medraige*, is the division of *Ferón*. From that *Áth Cliath* to *Ailech Neit*, is the division of *Fergna*.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 273; **Vol. 3**, p. 21, 23, 87, 113)

Nemed – “But as for the 30 warriors who escaped of the children of Nemed, they divided Ireland into three parts. The three chieftains whom they had (were) *Beotach s. Iarbonel* the Soothsayer *s. Nemed*, and *Semeon s. Starn s. Nemed*, and *Britan Máel s. Fergus Lethderg s. Nemed*. Now this was the third of *Beothach*, from *Torinis of Mag Cetne*, the place where *Conaing’s Tower* was captured, and where that battle was made, to *Boand* the female-formed of the hundred harbours. The third of *Semeon* from *Boand* to *Belach Conglais*: the third of *Britan* from *Belach Conglais* to *Torinis of Mag Cetne*, in the north of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 157, 185, 187; **Vol. 4**, p. 255)

Fir Bolg – “As everyone does they partitioned Ireland.” The Fir Bolg divided Ireland into five parts from *Uisnech*. “About the stone in cold *Uisnech* in the plain of *Mide* of the horseman-bands, on its top, it is a fair co-division, is the co-division of every province.” The story of the Fir Bolg was designed to explain the origin “of the Five Fifths,” the Pentarchy of independent kingdoms, into which we find Ireland to be divided when the uncertain rays of a dawning history first shine upon her. The five leaders divided the country between them; their divisions more or less correspond to the Pentarchic division which we find in being at the time of the *Medb-Conchobor* cycle.” The island was divided as follows:

Slanga, his Fifth was from Inber Colptha to Comar Tri nUisce. (“over which was Dedad son of Sin”) (“from pearly Nith southward to the Meeting of the Three Waters”) (“the home of the Gaileoin”).”

Gann took the region from Comar Tri nUisce to Belach Conglais (“over which was Coirpre Nia Fer” (or, “the Fifth of Eochu Abrat-ruad”) “that is from the Boyne to Comar Tri nUisce”).

Sengann had the region from Belach Conglais to Luimnech (“over which was Eochu mac Luchta”) (or, “the Fifth of Curoi mac Daire”).

Genann ruled over the fifth of Medb and Ailell (“from Luimnech to Ess Ruaid”, or “from Luimnech reaching to Dub and Drobais”).

Rudraige ruled over the fifth of Conchobor (“from Ess Ruaid to the strand of Baile”, or, “from Drobais eastward to Inber Colptha”).

(source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 149, 181; **Vol. 4**, p. 1, 5, 7, 13, 15, 27, 29, 39, 55, 57, 73, 75; **Vol. 5**, p. 491) (See Also: Partition, Connacht)

Túatha Dé Danann - Mac Cuill, Mac Cecht, Mac Greine were the last kings of the Túatha Dé Danann. “They divided into Ireland into three parts between them, and left no sons at all.” Note that the text does not say how the land was divided. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 127, 185, 217, 219; **Vol. 5**, p. 469)

Sons of Míl – “Before the end of a year they partitioned Ireland into twelve parts, I hold it for certain, between Éremón, Éber and ten strong champions.” “The division into twelve parts (is) another Israelite reminiscence!” The story of their partition is like “a miniature Domesday or *Landnámabók* (just as in the *Book of Joshua* and the subsequent Biblical histories) detailing the division of the land among the immigrant families, and a later partition of the country; followed by a list of kings, in form closely resembling the *Books of the Kings* of the Hebrews.” “There was a contention between the sons of Míl, Éber and Érimón, in the matter of the kingdom.” “Ireland was divided into two, between Éber and Érimón.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 115, 163; **Vol. 5**, p. 3, 65, 69, 95, 103, 123, 127, 142, 165, 469)

Éber – “Éber the youngest, it is certain to us, Prince of Femen of a basis in blood kindreds (?) the land which he chose with its homesteads, he took it, over the balances of Muma.” “Éber had the kingship southward.” “Éber son of Míl, a store of favours, settled in the Southern half; from the enduring Boinn, a chequered point, to the wave of the daughter of Genann.” “Éber in the Southern half, and this is his share, from Tonn Clidna to the Buall.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 259; **Vol. 5**, p. 47, 95, 103, 127, 165)

Érimón – “Éremón took territory, the exact middle of lofty Ireland, except Muma, no rusty wall of [Inis] Elga to the borders of Alba.” “Érimón had the kingship northward.” “On the Northern half, a noise without sorrow, was taken by the high prince Érimón; from Srub Brain, chequered the share, over every company, to the Boinn.” “Érimón was over the Northern half, that is, from the Point of Bron, to [the river] Buall.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 259; **Vol. 5**, p. 47, 95, 103, 127, 165)

Roll of the Kings

2nd Kings, Muimne, Laigne, Luigne – After the death of Érimón, “his three sons took the kingship of Ireland, namely Muimne, Luigne, and Laigne; and they divided Ireland into three parts.” “His (Éremón’s) sons, it was no weakness, marked limits from strong Torach to Dairbre from Teach Duinn to Tuirbe, did Muimne, Luigne, Laigne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 267; **Vol. 5**, p. 187)

9th Kings, Cermna and Sobairce – “They divided Ireland into two, each of them from his fort; Dún Sobairce and Dún Cermna.” “Ireland was divided between them, from Inber Colptha to Luimnech.”

“Ireland was for an hundred years under that division, after which that principedom was extinguished.”
(source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 211, 213, 265)

44th Kings, Eochu Fiadmuine and Conaing Bececlach – “Eochu and Conaing, five years in joint rule in the same reign. Eochaid Fiadmuine had the southern half of Ireland and Conaing Bececlach had the northern half; till Eochu Fiadmuine fell at the hands of Lugaid (Lámderg) s. Eochu Uairches, and Lugaid took half of Ireland in joint rule with Conaing Bececlach.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 257)

45th Kings, Conaing Bececlach and Lugaid Lámderg - “Lugaid took half of Ireland in joint rule with Conaing Bececlach” till he fell at the hands of Conaing Bececlach. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 257)

56th King, Ugoine Mór – “Some say that Ugoine Mór took the kingship of all Europe, and divided Ireland into 25 shares among his children (22 sons and 3 daughters); but none of the progeny of Ugoine left descendants, save Cobthach Cóel Breg and Loiguire Lorc.” “Ireland was 300 years under that division, till the Provincials came.” Verse CIX enumerates how the land was divided:

Cobthach Cóel Breg over Bregia,
Cobthach of Muirthemne, rich in mead,
Loiguire Lorc in Life,
Fuillne in Feb, no true summit (?)

The Nairne in Nár-plain, sparkling the place
Fergen, born in Raigne
Narb in Magh Nairb, slain on this side (?)
And Cuan in Airget Ros.

Tairr in Mag Tharra with jealousy
And Triath in Treithirne
Sin in Luachair, it is mentioned clearly
Bard in the harbours of Corcach.

Fergus Cnae in the south-land
Ord in Aidne of lofty brightness
Moen in Moen-magh with abundance of strength
Sanb in glorious Magh Ai.

Muiredach Mál in Cliu Máil
Eochu in Seól-mag of free rank
Letha aside over Latharna
Marc over Mide of the Sons of Míl.

Laeg in Line, shining his colour
Son of Ugoine son of Eochu
They divided that very peaceful land
Those twenty-two kings

Aine, Faife, white her countenance
Muirisc from Mag Muirisce
Aille, very white with colour
Were the three daughters of Ugoine.

(source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 267, 269, 271, 275, 323, 467, 469, 473,)

72nd King's Reign, prox., the Provincials - “Three hundred years, lasting the partition, till the

Provincials came, five men without faith in Christ divided the Ireland of Ugoine.” Note that 300 years after Ugoine Mór would make the coming of the Provincials approximately in the time of the 72nd king of Ireland, Nia Segamain. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 469)

Geographically from

Ailech Neit

To Áth Cliath of Laigen - “Ailech Neit, a land without deceit, to Áth Cliath of Laigen full and stout” was the share of Éir, s. Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 77)

To Áth Cliath of Medraige – Ailech Neit to Áth Cliath of Medraige, was the division of Ferón s. Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273)

Ailen Árda Nemid - “Ailen Árda Nemid to Áth Cliath Medraige, was the share of Ferón s. Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 25, 77)

Áth Cliath of Laigen

To Ailech Neit - “Áth Cliath of Laigen to Ailech Neit, is the division of Éir s. Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 23)

To Ailen Árda Nemid - “Áth Cliath of Laigen to the island of Árd Nemid, is the division of Orba s. Partholon. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273; Vol. 3, p. 23, 25, 77)

Áth Cliath of Medraige - “Áth Cliath of Medraige to Ailech Neit, is the division of Fergna s. Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 273; Vol. 3, p. 25, 79)

Belach Conglais

To Luimneach – The Fifth of Sengann son of Dela of the Fir Bolg was from Belach Conglais to Luimnech. This region in later times was ruled by Eochu son of Luchta and/or Curoi mac Daire. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 7, 13, 15, 27, 29, 39, 55, 63, 75, 77)

To Torinis Cetne – “The third of Britan Máel s. Fergus Lethderg s. Nemed was from Belach Conglais to Torinis of Mag Cetne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 157, 187)

Boand

To Belach Conglais - “The third of Semeon s. Starn s. Nemed was from Boand to Belach Conglais.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 157, 187)

To Comar Tri nUisce – This was the Fifth of Gann of the Fir Bolg, which was later ruled over by Cairbre Nia Fer. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 27, 39, 61)

Comar Tri nUisce – The Fifth of Gann son of Dela of the Fir Bolg was from Comar Tri nUisce (the Meeting of the Three Waters) to Belach Conglais. In later times this area was ruled by Coirpre Nia Fer, and/or Eochu Abrat-ruad. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 7, 13, 15, 27, 29, 55, 63, 75, 77)

To the wave of the daughter of Genann – “Éber son of Míl, a store of favours, settled in the Southern half; from the enduring Boinn, a chequered point, to the wave of the daughter of Genann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 127)

Drobais

To the Boyne – “From Drobais swift and fierce, is the holy first division, to the Boyne white and vast,

south from Bairche.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 61)

To Inber Colptha – The Fifth of Rudraige of the Fir Bolg, and later of Conchobor and the Ulaid, was from Drobaís to Inber Colptha. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 73)

Ess Ruaid – The portion of Rudraige of the Fir Bolg was from Ess Ruaid to the Strand of Baile. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 57, 77)

Inber Colptha

To Comar Tri nUisce - The Fifth of Slanga son of Dela of the Fir Bolg was from Inber Colptha (from Nith southward) to Comar Tri nUisce. In later times this region was ruled by Dedad son of Sin. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 7, 13, 27, 29, 39, 55, 77)

To Luimnech - Cermna and Sobairce, the 9th kings of Ireland, “divided Ireland into two between them, from Inber Colptha to Luimnech. “Ireland was for an hundred years under that division, after which that principedom was extinguished.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 211, 213, 265)

Luimneach

To Drobaís – This was the region claimed by Genann of the Fir Bolg, from Luimnech to Drobaís, the Fifth of Medb. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 63, 73)

To Dub and Drobaís – This was the region claimed by Genann of the Fir Bolg, from Luimnech to Drobaís, the Fifth of Medb. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 73)

To Ess Ruaid – The portion of Genann, of the Fir Bolg was from Luimnech to Ess Ruaid, the Fifth of Ailill and Medb. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 57, 77)

Point of Bron to the river Buall – “Érimón was over the Northern half, that is, from the Point of Bron to [the river] Buall.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 165)

Srub Brain to the Boinn – “On the Northern half, a noise without sorrow, was taken by the high prince Érimón; from Srub Brain, chequered the share. Over every company to the Boinn.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 127)

Teach Duinn to Tuirbe – “His (Éremón’s) sons, it was no weakness, marked limits from strong Torach to Dairbre from Teach Duinn to Tuirbe, did Muimne, Luigne, Laigne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 267)

Tonn Clidna to the river Buall – The portion of Éber in the south was from Tonn Clidna to the Buall. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 165)

Torach to Dairbre – “His (Éremón’s) sons, it was no weakness, marked limits from strong Torach to Dairbre from Teach Duinn to Tuirbe, did Muimne, Luigne, Laigne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 267)

Torinis of Mag Cetne – Now this was the third of Beothach s. Iarboneil the Soothsayer s. Nemed, from Torinis of Mag Cetne, the place where Conaing’s Tower was captured, and where that battle was made, to Boand the female-formed of the hundred harbours. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 157, 185)

Uisnech - “As everyone does they partitioned Ireland.” The Fir Bolg divided Ireland into five parts from Uisnech. “About the stone in cold Uisnech in the plain of Mide of the horseman-bands, on its top, it is a fair co-division, is the co-division of every province.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 149, 181; **Vol. 4**, p. 15, 75)

Languages – “Now the earth was in this wise at that time, all men were upon it having one and the same language, and Gorthigern was its name, i.e. the Hebrew language, until the languages were separated at the Tower.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 141, 157, 213, 247) (See Also: Languages)

Scotland (See: Partition, Alba)

Waters

Creation - “Further He (God) said: Let the ‘firmament’ be made in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 45)

Red Sea – The people of Israel were driven from Egypt into the Red Sea, Moses preceding them with the rod in his hand; and the sea divided before him.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 137)

Women - The 50 women of the Cessair expedition were divided into three shares; the names of the 50 women were: Cessair, Lot, Luam, Mil, Marr, Feochair, Femair, Failbi, Forall, Cipir, Torand, Tamall, Tam, Abba, Ella, Ruicne, Sille; those are the women of Fintan. Barrann, Selba, Della, Duba, Dos, Fothar, Traigia, Nera, Banda, Tamall, Tama, Nathra, Leos, Fodord, Dos, Clos, Las; those are the women of Bith. Balbo, Bona, Allbor, Ail, Gothiam, German, Aithne, Inde, Rogairg, Raindi, Iacor, Ain, Rind, Easpa, Sinde, Samall; those are the women of Ladra. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 169, 173, 183, 187, 189, 191, 203, 205, 207, 209, 223, 227, 229, 231, 237, 239; **Vol. 3**, p. 103)

World – “Noe divided the world into three parts among his sons.” “Then was the world divided into three divisions, Europe, Africa, Asia.” “Sem settled in Asia, and 27 nations descended from him therein. Ham in Africa, and 30 nations from him therein. Iafeth in Europe and in the north of Asia, and 15 nations from him therein.” “Others say that a son was born to Noe after the Flood, named Ionitus. Ethan was the portion of territory which he received: out of the other three portions was his portion selected.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 35, 141, 157, 159, 167)

Parysatidies – “Sparsadidis” means Parysatidies, genetive case of his (Artarxerses Memnon) mother’s name. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 311*n*)

Pass of Cuglas (See: Belach Conglais)

Pass of the Hound (See: Belach Conglais)

Passage – “*Inber Dubglaisi* = the mouth of the Douglas River between Blackrock and Passage, County Cork.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 77)

Patriarchs of

Ireland – The Patriarchs of Ireland were: Fintan, Tuan Mac Cairill. “There were patriarchs with very long lives, who God detained to tell tidings of every generation to the Flood, and to the time of Cessair, and from Cessair to the Faith, and to the time of Fintan. ... And it is said that he was Tuan mac Cairell ... of the Ulaid afterwards, and [God] preserved him till the time of Patrick and of Colum Cille and of Comgall and of Findian.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 225)

Israel - The Patriarchs of Israel were: Adam, Seth, Enos, Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, Enoch, Methusalah, Lamech. According to the *Cave of Treasures*, following Adam’s command, each patriarch until Jarad, stayed upon Mount Hermon. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 9, 104, 217, 241, 248, 249)

Patrick (Adzehead) (SeeAlso: Saints)

Apostle - “It is Patrick at the right hand of the Rewarder who hath in possession our gentles and our simples: it is he who serves us till that day, he is the king save *that* King.” “Sun of the Gaedil, brightness

of our progeny, the famous white Colum Cille, Patrick for the attainment of heaven, the apostle of our white family.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 281)

Ancestry - Patrick was the son of Calpurn. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 441)

Conversions – “Where Patrick landed, was in the land of Ulaid of the lofty harbours; so that the youths of Emain were converted there, with the beautiful hosts of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 531)

Curses

Finn – Verse XXX, quatrain 20, about Partholon, reads: “His grave is there according to men of truth, Although he had no power among saints: Silent was his sleep under resting places which are no pilgrimage-way for our scholars.” “A tortuous way of pronouncing upon the Partholonians the same doom that Patrick pronounces more directly upon the heroes of Finn, in the “Ossianic” poems!” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 51, 106)

Loiguri mac Néill – “His death by the sun with pleasant rays was by the strong word of the “Adzehead.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 541)

Lugaid Lonn – “In the time of Lugaid, Patrick came into Ireland and went to Temair where Lugaid was, and promised him wheat without ploughing, and constant milk with the kine so long as he lived and heaven at the end of his life, and blessing [of fruitfulness] of hounds and wheat and the queen. But Lugaid accepted that not; and as he accepted it not, Patrick cursed him and his queen, Aillinn daughter of Óengus son of Nadfraich king of Mumu. So from that time out queens in Temair are sterile, as are the dogs of Temair also. Lugaid s. Loiguri died in Achad Forcha at the curse of the “Adzehead” that a lightning stroke from heaven slew him after he had made refusal to the “Adzehead.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 361)

Expletives – “The assertive interjection *Debrad* is here left untranslated, in view of the uncertainty attaching to its etymology. As everyone knows, an over-indulgence in this expletive was one of St. Patrick’s few human weaknesses.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 260)

Miracles

Lightning – “Lugaid s. Loiguri s. Niall, 25 years, till he fell in Achad Forcha after being struck by a fiery bolt from heaven on his head, after he refused to hear Patrick.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 359) (See Also: Punishments)

Sterility – “Patrick cursed him (Lugaid Lonn) and his queen, Aillinn daughter of Óengus son of Nadfraich king of Mumu. So from that time out queens in Temair are sterile, as are the dogs of Temair also. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 361) (See Also: Punishments)

Moses - “D’Arbois de Jubanville long ago pointed out that much of the legendary biography of St. Patrick is a mere adaptation of the history of Moses (R.C. ix, p. 111 ff.)” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 293)

Sacrifices – “Just as on the plain called Mag Slecht, down to the time of St. Patrick, human and other sacrifices were offered to secure the continuity of harvest produce, so on the plain called Mag Cetne a similar tribute was paid, and in an equal assessment of two-thirds.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 117) (See Also: Sacrifices)

Snakes – “The notorious freedom of Ireland from venomous reptiles was explained by several aetiological myths: the blessing of Moses upon Gaedil Glas, and, as here, the theory that the soil of Ireland was itself fatal to such creatures: to say nothing of the tourist guide-book nonsense about St. Patrick.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 198)

Successors

Amalgaid – “Amalgaid successor of Patrick” during the reign of the “Kings with Opposition” as the 159th kings of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 407)

Cellach – “Cellach successor of Patrick” during the reign of Tairdelbach mac Rúaidrí ui Conchobor, king with opposition. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 409, 413)

Domnall mac Áeda - “Thereafter Domnall s. Áed s. Ainmire took the (131st) kingship of Ireland after being chosen to the place of Patrick, and he held the kingship of Ireland for a space of nine years.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 377)

Dub Dá Leithe – “Dub Dá Leithe, successor of Patrick, died” during the reign of Máel-Sechlainn, the 157th king of Ireland. He may have still been alive during the reign of Tairdelbach ua Briain as “King with Opposition.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 403, 409, 413)

Gilla Mac Liac – “Gilla mac Liac, successor of Patrick” during the reign of Rúaidrí mac Toirdelbaig ui Conchoboir. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 411)

Máel-Ísu – “Máel-Ísu successor of Patrick” during the reign of Muircertach ua Briain as “King with Opposition.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 409)

Máel-Maire [Máel-Muire] – “Máel-Maire successor of Patrick” during the restored reign of Máel-Sechlainn. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 405, 413)

Synchronisms

Ireland

Loiguirí mac Néill - “Loiguirí mac Néill (116th king) held the kingdom of Ireland 30 (or 4) years before the coming of Patrick.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 353, 531, 541, 579)

Slaine – “Sixteen and six score kings before the coming of Patrick truly, after Slaine of pleasant valour, that is the number who took Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 529)

Rome - Patrick came into Ireland during the 10th year of the reign of Theodois, which was the 1st year of Sixtus, successor of Peter, and the 4th year of Loiguirí mac Néill. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Tomb-Robbing - “From *Acallamh na Senorach*, ed. Stokes, p. 31, we gather that when St. Patrick took part in them [tomb-robbing] he was well able to look after himself.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 306)

Tuan – “And it is said that he (Fintan) was Túán mac Cairill s. Muiredach Muinderg of the Ulaid afterwards, and [God] preserved him till the time of Patrick and of Colum Cille and of Comgall and of Findian.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 225)

Patrick, Old – “Old Patrick rested,” “slept in peace” presumably before the arrival of Saint Patrick in Ireland during the reign of Loiguirí mac Neill, or during his early years there. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 353, 355)

Paul – The apostle, Paul, was ordered to be beheaded by Nero Caesar during the reign of Lugaid Riab nDerg, the 87th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 303, 573) (See Also: Apostles; Beheading)

Pausanias (See: Authors)

Pearls (See: Jewelry; Stones)

Peat-Moss (See: Flora)

Pegasus – The list of the Túatha Dé Danann retinue “shows us our historians dismounting from their scholastic Pegasus, such as it was, and condescending to borrow directly from the popular oral literature of the folk.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 301)

Peleg – Peleg was the son of Heber and was “the ancestor of the Indians, a “fact” which the compilers apparently ascertained from *Sex Aetates Mundi*.” Peleg is not mentioned as one of the heroes of Nemrod’s Tower in *Auraicept*. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 247, 267; **Vol. 2**, p. 139)

Peleus (See: Achilles)

Pella [Maegla] – Pella of the Old Saxons was part of the crew of Hengist and Horsa. He may possibly have been the Maegla of the *Saxon Chronicles*. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 187, 206)

Pelops (See: Palap)

Pelorians, the (See: Peoples)

Pendan – Pendan was the son of Adam and Eve who married his sister, Catafolá. “The brother ‘Pendan’ appears in the later redaction of *Tenga Bith-nua* (*Revue Celtique*, xxviii, p. 300) as a second victim of Cain’s jealousy.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 159, 254)

Pentarchs (See: Peoples; Provincials)

Penthesilea – Penthesilea was a queen of the Amazons. “After the rule of Assyria, the Amazons had the rule for a hundred years, and they had six queens during that time, Marpesia, Lampeto, Sinope, Orithyia, <Antiope>, and Penthesilea.” In the history of Dares <Phrygius> it is related that Penthesilea was on the side of the Trojans in fighting against the Greeks, so that she fell by the hands of Pyrrhus son of Achilles. If it was Tautanes who was king at the time of the capture of Troy, Penthesilea was contemporary with the Assyrians: or Troy was captured in the time of the Amazons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 161)

Peoples

Abbyssinians, the – The irresistible attraction of honey for women ... reappears as a motive in an Abyssinian legend ... of which a convenient abstract will be found in Seymour’s *Tales of King Solomon*, p. 156 ff.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 111) (See Also: Foods)

Absdanaig, the - Mochta Manannach of the Absdanaig fell in the battle of Corco Laide against Túathal Techtmar. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 317)

Aeolians, the – The Aeolians were descended from Ionan (Gregus) son of Iafeth son of Noe. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155) (See Also: Peoples, Greeks)

Agathyrsi, the – “That some learned glossator should identify the Picts with the Agathyrsi was inevitable, in view of Vergil’s *Picti Agathyrsi* (Aen. iv 146) taken in connexion with the *Pictos Gelonos of Georg.* ii 115.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 145) (See Also: Peoples, Cruithne, Picts)

Airgialla, the – The kindreds of the Airgialla of Laigen were descended from Érimón son of Míl and/or from Cobthach Cóel Breg son of Ugoine Mór. At Cairpre Lifechair the Airgialla, Connachta and Ui Néill unite. The Airgialla controlled nine cantreds of the land of Airgialla and they received a third share of the Boroma Tribute. The contested kingship of mac Máil-na-mBo was supported by the Airgialla. They

participated in the killing of Muirchertach mac Néill. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 89, 269, 325, 331, 363, 409, 411, 561)

Airthera, the - Eicnech son of Colcu, king of the Airthera died in the battle of Almu. Cumuscach son of Conchobor king of the three Airtheras died in the battle of Sered Mag. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 387, 391)

Aithech Túatha, the – The Aitech Túatha of Connacht rose up against the free men of Ireland until Túathal Techtmar fought against and subdued them. God sent great vengeance upon them so that they had no corn or milk or mast or fish in the waters. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 255; **Vol. 5**, p. 311, 323)

Albanaig, the [Albans] – The Albanaig were the progeny of Óengus son of Erc and of Fergus son of Erc and were descended from Érimón; or, Airech Februd; or, Ír son of Míl; or from Cobthach Cóel Breg son of Ugoine Mór; or, from Fíachu Fer Mara; “It is at Ugoine that the Freemen of Ireland unite – Leth Cuinn and the Albanaig ...” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 89, 97, 269, 271, 275, 285, 287, 295, 473) (**See Also:** Peoples, Albanians)

Albanians, the - The Albanians of Latium of Italy were descended from a brother of Albanus; or, they were descended from I bath son of Magog son of Iafeth son of Noe. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 23, 161, 167, 217) (**See Also:** Peoples, Albanaig)

Albans, the (**See:** Peoples, Albanaig)

Alemanni, the - According to the Frankish “Table of Nations” the Alemani were descended from Istio or Isacon. In the 6th century A.D. they were under the domination of the Frankish King Chlodwig. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216)

Amazons, the – After the assault by the Sirens the Milesians were assaulted by the Amazons. “He [O’Clery] suppresses the Amazon episode, probably because he considered it inconsistent with the dignity and prowess of Míl.” “They [the Milesians] came into the land of the Amazons, who fought battles in multitudes like unto men with them. This is why they were wont to burn their right breasts that their archery should not be interfered with thereby. This is the tally of them that took dominion of that land, thirty-two tribes.” “The details as to the manners of the Amazons are a common-place of Classical tradition, and may have reached the Irish compilers through Isidore (*Etym.*, IX, ii, 64). Amazons were said to have been established in many regions (see the particulars collected in Roscher, or any other dictionary of Classical Mythology): but I have not discovered the source of the statement that there were 32 clans of them.” “After the rule of the Assyrians, the Amazons had the rule for a hundred years, and they had six queens during that time, Marpesia, Lampeto, Sinope, Orithyia, Antiope, Penthesilea. In the history of Dares <Phrygius> it is related that Penthesilea was on the side of the Trojans in fighting against against the Greeks so that she fell by the hands of Pyrrhus son of Achilles.” “The names of these alleged Amazonian queens are borrowed from Orosius, I xv 4 ff. Eusebius recognizes no Amazonian hegemony and his chronological scheme leaves no room for it.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 5, 7, 71, 146; **Vol. 3**, p. 161, 200)

Ara Clíach, the [Arad Chlíach, Araid Clíach] – The Ara Clíach were descended from Éber son of Ír. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89, 101)

Arad, the – Verse CXI reads, “Three free companies of Ireland, it is sung, the hosts of Arad with the beauty of Ulaid; Conn who had a music pillow of hides, and Eoganacht of Mumu.” “This to me (Macalister) incomprehensible quatrain is also to be found in the *Book of Fenagh*.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 477)

Arad Chlíach (**See:** Peoples, Ara Clíach)

Araid Cliach (**See:** Peoples, Ara Clíach)

Araide, the (See: Peoples, Dál nAraide)

Armenians, the – “From Iafeth is the north east, Scythians, Armenians, and the people of Asia Minor ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 167)

Assyrians, the – From the time of Cessair to the invasion of the Milesians, the Assyrians were in the high-kingship of the world. They were succeeded by the Medes. The land of Assyria, as used in the text, is merely a place-name for the listing of kings, who are termed either “King of Assyria”, or “King of the World.” “The names and dates of the Assyrian kings are badly mauled.” For the list of kings,

See: Acrazpes, Acrisius, Altadas, Amintes [Amyntas], Aralius, Arius, Armamitres, Artabanus, Artaxerxes Longimanus, Artaxerxes Memnon, Artaxerxes Ochus, Astacadis [Ascaithius], Baleus, Baltassar, Bellepares, Belochus, Dercillus, Eupales, Fleutheus, Lampares, Lamprides, Laosthenes, Mamitus, Manchaleus, Masperitus, Mitreus, Ninus, Ocrazapes, Ofratalus, Ophrateus, Panyas, Piritiades, Semiramus, Sosarmus, Tautanes, Thineus, Tonos Concoleros [Sardanapalus, Assur-bani-pal], Xerxes

(source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 47; **Vol. 3**, p. 37, 96, 161, 163, 199; **Vol. 4**, p. 35, 41, 82, 205, 209, 313, 327; **Vol. 5**, p. 138, 153, 165, 175, 189, 195, 209, 211, 215, 221, 227, 229)

Áth Odlaig, the – “Of the progeny of Ugaine Mór ... are the people of ... Áth Odlaig ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 325)

Athenians, the – ¶321 is “a story of battles between Athenians and Philistines, and of the part which the TDD played in them, with their magic.” “All the MSS. say [Athenians], but the original text must surely have said *Philistines*. K [O’Clerigh] while retaining the Athenians, rewrites the passage to make the reader understand that the friendly aid of the TDD was not forthcoming till the Athenians were nearly extinguished.” The Athenians fought battles with the Philistines, and every day that they fought, the Túatha Dé Danann fashioned demons in the bodies of the dead Athenians so that they could fight again the next day. To kill these demons the Philistines drove skewers of hazel and quicken behind the necks of the Athenians so that they became heaps of worms. ¶320 – 322 “record incompatible traditions: they must come ultimately from as many different sources: and they show the extraordinary complexity of contradictory traditions and (it must be recognized quite candidly) artificial; “fakes”, which the synthetic historians have handed down to us.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 93, 94, 139, 139*n*, 141, 304, 305)

Bachra, the (See: Peoples, Barca)

Bacru, the (See: Peoples, Barca)

Baioarii, the [Bavarians] - They were referred to for the first time in literature in the Frankish “Table of Nations” and were reputed to descend from Inguo. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216)

Barca, the [Bachra, Bacru, Barchu] – The Gaedil (and/or the Milesians) fought a battle “against the Barchu” in Spain. “The Barchu, who appear in a variety of spellings, are less easy to identify. Barcino (= Barcelona) suggests itself; it is not impossible that the word is an old error for Baschu, and that the people intended were the Vascones, in the western end of the Pyrenees. But on the whole it is most probable that the corruption is more deeply seated than appears at first sight, and that in the Barchu, Langobardi, and Toiseno of LG we are to see the Vaccae, Celtiberi, and Oretani, the three peoples of Spain mentioned by Orosius (I, ii, 74).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 31, 43, 73, 79, 105, 132, 133)

Barchu, the (See: Peoples, Barca)

Bavarians, the (See: Peoples, Baioarii)

Brigantes, the – Brigindo is the eponymous deity of the Brigantes. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 102)

British, the (See: Peoples, Britons)

Britons, the [British]

Descent from

Biblical Descent - The Britons were descended from Iabath son of Magog son of Iafeth son of Noe. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 167)

Frankish Descent - According to the Frankish “Table of Nations” the Britons were descended from Istio (or, Isacon). (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216)

Nemedian Descent - The Britons were all descended from Britain Máel son of Fergus Red-side of the Nemedians. This branch was later driven from Britain by the Old Saxons. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 115, 127, 149, 177)

Trojan Descent - “From Brutus son of Ascanias moreover, come the Britons.” “the Trojan Brutus who came to Britain, *teste* Geoffrey of Monmouth, to become the eponym of the British people.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 151; **Vol. 4**, p. 312)

Kings of the Britons

Gartnia – “Gruibne, daughter of Gartnia, king of the Britons, wife of the king of Mumu, mother of Corb Aulom, escaped from Ireland after the slaying of Fíachu Finnoilches, the 93rd king of Ireland, by Élim son of Conrai. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 307)

Owain – “Domnall Brecc was slain in the battle of Srath Caruin by Owain king of the Britons.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 377, 379)

Peoples of the Britons

Britons of Brittany - In the 6th century AD the Britons of Brittany were under the domination of the Frankish King Chlodwig. (**source:** Carey, 1993, p. 3; Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216)

Britons of Fortrenn – Cruithnechán son of Ing went with the Britons of Fortrenn to fight against the Saxons. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 181, 185)

Ingcel Cáech – “Conaire Mór took the kingship of Ireland for a space of seventy years, in the reign of Octavianus, till he fell in Bruiden Da Derga at the hands of the Bandits of Ireland, and of Ingcel Cáech of the Britons.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 301)

Túath Fidga – Túath Fidga were a people of the Britons. Everyone on whom they would inflict a wound was doomed, as they would handle nothing but poisoned weapons.” Crimthann Sciathbél, king of Laigen, recruited the Cruithne to drive the Túath Fidga from Ireland. The Battle of Árd Lemnachta in Ui Cennselaig was fought and the Túath Fidga defeated. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 175, 177)

Burgundians, the [Burgundiones] - According to the Frankish “Table of Nations” they were descended from Inguo. “If Bregunt in ¶ 131 is here correctly identified with Burgundia, the authority followed by our historian for the name will scarcely be older than the sixth century. Before that time it is the people (*Burgundiones*) rather than the territory, which appears in literature.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216; **Vol. 2**, p. 138)

Burgundiones, the (See: Peoples, Burgundians)

Caenraige, the (See: Peoples, Dál Céin)

Cainites, the – “God forbade the descendants of Seth to mingle friendship with those of Cain, or to beget children by them, or to take wives from them.” There was a “divine command on the Sethites to abstain from intermarriage with the Cainites, and that this command, and the disobedience of it by the Sethites ... was the original antecedent to the Flood narrative.” Noe and his family were saved from the Flood “for that they mingled no friendship with the progeny of Cain¹.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p.4, 31, 107, 109, 218, 237, 241, 254; **Vol. 2**, p. 201)

Calraige, the [Lugaid Cal] – The Calraige were one of the “five Lugaids” [“five Callraige”] of Connachta who descended from Lugaid son of Íth and the family of Dáire Doimthech. Or, they may be descended from the two sons of Congal the son of Lugaid Cal – Eochu Fiadmuine and Conaing Bececlach. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 67, 91, 101, 257, 317)

Canaanites, the – “The Canaanites were of the seed of Ham”, “the first man who was cursed after the Flood.” Destruction was brought upon them and “their land given to the sons of Israel, in token of those same curses.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 137, 246)

Cappadoces, the – The Cappadoces were descended from Mosoch son of Iafeth son of Noe. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155)

Cathrae, the (See: Peoples, Cathraige)

Cathraige, the [Cathrae, Catraige] – The Cathraige were one of the “five Lugaids” of Connachta who descended from Lugaid son of Íth and the family of Dáire Doimthech. Or, they were descended from Éber as the Catraige. “The learned reckon that he (Cairpre Cinn-chait) was of ... the Catraige of Connachta.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 93, 103, 305)

Catraige, the (See: Peoples, Cathraige)

Celtiberi, the - They were descended from Tubal son of Iafeth son of Noe; Possibly, “in the Barchu, Langobardi, and Toiseno of LG we are to see the Vaccaei, Celtiberi, and Oretani, the three peoples of Spain mentioned by Orosius (I, ii. 74).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155; **Vol. 2**, p. 133)

Celts, the – Macalister surmised that “the book (LG) originally described only a single “taking” – that of the Celtic Irish, to whom the author himself belonged, and in whom he was chiefly interested.” In the story of the “Three Fishers”, “the three names Capa, Luasat, Laigne, are in the alliterative formula which betrays dioscuroic affinities (the prosthetic S in Sluasad, R³, is a mere corruption): the *p* in the first name arouses suspicion of a non-Celtic origin.” “The Partholon story, with which the Fir Bolg story is cognate though not identical, seems to be essentially a kind of pre-Celtic *theomachia*. The Nemed story, which is more nearly akin to that of the Túatha Dé Danann, seems to partake of a similar character. The Túatha Dé Danann story is, however, more of the nature of a *theogonia*, and it refers particularly to the Celtic gods. The Celtic connexions of the Nemed story are shown by the name of the leader.” “Unlike Lug, his (Nuadu) cult does not seem to have left any certain traces among the Continental Celts.” “Henri d’Arbois de Jubanville attempted to see “all of Irish pseudohistory as an essentially unmodified repository of Celtic myth.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 3; Macalister, LGE, **Vol.1**, p. xxviii; **Vol. 2**, p. 232; **Vol. 3**, p. 115, 116; **Vol. 4**, p. 97) (See Also: Peoples, Gaedil)

Cenél (See Also: Clann)

Cenél Bogaine, the – Mag Cúli Cóel in Cenél Bogaine was cleared during the reign of Óengus Olmucach. Forbasach, king of Cenél Boguine died in the battle of Almu. (source: Macalister, LGE **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 223, 387)

Cenél Cairpre, the - Conall Menn, king of Cenél Cairpre, died in the battle of Almu. (source: Macalister,

LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 387)

Cenél Conaill, the – The river Find is between Cenél Conaill and Eogain. Mag Mende is located here. Mag Glinni Dechon in Cenél Conaill was cleared during the reign of Óengus Olmucach. “Kings of stern Cenél Conaill, took red-cloaked Banba, Ainmire, Áed, Báedan the summit, Máel-Coba, Cellach, Conall, Domnall who was mighty in battle, Congal, Loingsech, Flaithbertach.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 17; **Vol. 5**, p. 217, 221, 223, 557)

Cenél Eogain, the – “Two Domnalls, three Níalls – not shameful – Áed four times and Colmán, Suibne, Eochaid, Báedan the vain, Fergus, Fergal, Fogartach, Muircertach, - like to raging lions, [were] the kings of (Cenél) Eogain over Ireland.” The Cenél Eogain fought the battle of Cráeb Tulcha against the Ulaid and in that battle Eochaid, king of Cenél Eogain was killed. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 403, 405; **Vol. 5**, p. 559)

Cenél Gabrain, the – They were the progeny of Ugoine Mór. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 325)

Chaldeans, the – The Chaldeans ruled after the Medes, but they are never considered to be high lords. They had 5 kings and ruled for about 105 years. Abraham was born in the land of the Chaldeans. The first king of the Chaldeans was Nabuchodonosor and during his reign Bres Rí son of Art Imlech was king in Ireland. After Nabuchodonosor came Evil Merodach, Neriglissor, Labashi-Marduk and finally, Baltassar. It was during the reign of Baltassar that the Fir Bolg came to Ireland. Baltassar was the last ruler of the Chaldeans and was defeated and slain by Cyrus the son of Darius. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 131; **Vol. 3**, p. 35, 165; **Vol. 4**, p. 41; **Vol. 5**, p. 85, 249)

Children of Israel, the (**See:** Peoples, Israelites)

Children of Nemed, the (**See:** Peoples, Nemedians)

Children of Partholon, the (**See:** Peoples, Partholonians)

Chinese, the (**See:** Peoples, Seres)

Ciannachta, the – “The Ciannachta South and North” were descended from Éber. The “Cianachta” were descended from Conmáel. Cronán s. Tigernach was king of Ciannachta of Glenn Gaimin. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 93, 369, 433, 543)

Ciarraige, the – The Ciarraige were descended from Éber son of Ír; or from Airech Februd son of Míl. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89, 97, 101)

Ciarraige Ai, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Ciarraige Airne, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Ciarraige Airtigh, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Cairraige Cuirche, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 293)

Ciarraige Luachra, the - The Ciarraige Luachra were located in North Kerry where Mag Luacha Dedad and Mag Arcaill were cleared during the reign of Óengus Olmucach. Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 4, 13, 15, 223, 229, 291, 293)

Cilicians, the – The Cilicians were descended from Tharsis son of Gregus son of Iafeth son of Noe. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155)

Citii, the – The Citii were descended from Cetthim son of Gregus son of Iafeth son of Noe. “From them is named the city of the Cyprii, namely Citium.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155)

Clann, the – The Túatha Dé Danann, “Besides being prophets in the world according to their true inheritance, they were were communities of kings and clans.” “Eochu ua Flainn the man of caution who guards the clans of every assembly-place.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 155; Vol. 4, p. 283)

Clann Colmán, the – Donnchad mac Domnaill, the 146th king of Ireland died in Temair after the expansion of Clann Colmán. Flann son of Máel-Sechlainn died of plague among friends, Clann Colmán. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 395, 553) (See Also: Peoples, Colmán)

Clann Dedaid, the – The Clann Dedaid were descended from Érimón, “of him were ... Loarn, the Erna of Mumu, of whom were the Clanna Dedaid, of whom was Conaire the Great and his progeny.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 89)

Clann Domnaill, the – “A battle between Donnchad mac Muiredaig and Clann Domnaill; it broke against Clann Domnaill.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 409)

Clann Fergusa, the – “Amorgen Glúingel s. Míl of him are Corcu Athrach in Éile, that is the foundation upon which stands Caisil of the Kings, and Orbraige, excluding Clann Fergusa.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 87)

Clann Morna, the – “And the families of the progeny of Bethach s. Iarbonel *Faith* s. Nemed, i.e. the Túatha Taiden and the Domnannaig, of whom was Conall of Cruachu, and the progeny of Umor, and the Cruithne of Cruacha, and septs of Sliab Fuirri of whom were the kings i.e. Tinde s. Conri, and Mac Cecht, and the Fir Chraibi, of whom was Tinde s. Conri and Eochu Dula. And learned men reckon that of the relics of these families were the Clanna Morna and the old populations of Connachta in general.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 163)

Clann Néill, the – “No family save Clann Néill took Ireland after the even, smooth, Faith.” “A chaste 47 of Clann Néill strongly enduring; not every kindred dared [to touch] the company who took the kingship of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 555, 561)

Clann Shinaig, the – Eochaid ua Flainn (936-1004) was an important member of the Clann Shinaig of Armagh who composed verses XXX, XLI, LIII, LXV, XCVIII, CIX and CXI. (source: Carey, 1993, p. 5)

Colchians, the – “Hercules and Iason came into the land of the Colchians in quest of the golden fleece in the time of Panyas.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 211)

Collas, the – “... the progeny of the Collas in every land where they are, both in Ireland and in Alba ...” were descended from Érimón. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 89) (**See Also:** Colla Fó Crich, Colla Menn and Colla Uais)

Colmán, the – The Colmán were one of the four families of Temair that were descended from Érimón son of Míl; or from Cobthach Cóel Breg son of Ugoine Mór. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 89, 269) (**See Also:** Clann Colmán)

Colosi, the [Caisili, Colais, Colaisi] – Óengus Olmucach, the 13th king of Ireland, fought four battles against them. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 223, 227, 449)

Comgél, the – “Of the progeny of Ugoine Mór ... the people of Óengus and Loarn and Comgél ...” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 325)

Conall⁴, the – The family of Conall is “one of the four families of Temair that were descended from Érimón son of Míl”; or from Cobthach Cóel Breg son of Ugoine Mór. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89, 269, 323)

Conmaicne, the – They were descended from “Éber son of Ír ... Of his progeny are Conmaicne ...”, Or, “Airech Februd s. Míl, these are the progeny reckoned from him, according to men of learning and of art; Ulaid, Ciarraige, Conmaicne ...but there comes a section of History against that, for the branches of Kinship and Genealogy reckon that these were of the progeny of Ír s. Míl, though their genealogies are derived from Airech Februd s. Míl.” Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89, 97, 101, 293)

Conmaicne Cula Talaith, the – Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Conmaicne Mara, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Conmaicne Rein, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Connachta, the

Battles - Túathal Techtmar waged 25 or 28 battles against the Connachta including the battles of: Oirbsen, Duma Selga, Ai, Badna, Brefne, Cruachan Aigle, Umall, Cer, Mag Slecht, Mag Eni. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 319)

Boroma Tribute - The Connachta used to receive one third of the proceeds of the Boroma Tribute. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 329)

Descent of - The three Connachta were descended from Érimón son of Míl, “that is Ui Briuin of Brefne, and Ui Muiredaig, and Ui Fiachrach.”; or, they were the progeny of Ugoine Mór. “The old populations of Connachta in general” descend from Nemed. “Conn-icht from the progeny (*icht*) of Conn of the Battles.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 163; **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 89, 269, 271, 323, 433, 459)

Kings – Érimón “gave the kingship of the province of Connachta to Ún son of Uicce.” “and to Étan son of Uicce.” Ailill mac Mata was the provincial king in Connachta. Tairdelbach mac Ruaidri was king of Connachta for 40 years. Conrach mac Derg was the provincial king over the Connachta in the time of Túathal Techtmar. Sanb s. Cet was provincial king of the Connachta. Eogan Bél king of Connachta fell at the battle of Sligeach. Inrechtach s. Muiredach, king of Connachta, died during the reign of Fergal. Domnall s. Cellach, king of Connachta died during the reign of Cinead. Flaithri mac Domnaill, king of Connachta, died during the reign of Niall Frossach. Muirges mac Tomaltaig, king, died during the reign of Áed Oirdnide. Conchobor mac Taidg, king of Connachta, died during the reign of Domnall.

See also: Ailill, Cet mac Magach, Conchobor mac Taidg, Conrach mac Derg, Cronán s. Tigernach, Domnall s. Cellach, Eogan Bél, Étan s. Uicce, Flaithri mac Domnaill, Inrechtach s. Muiredach, Muirges mac Tomaltaig, Sanb s. Cet, Tairdelbach mac Rúaidrí, Ún s. Uicce.

(source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 171, 271, 301, 311, 325, 365, 369, 385, 389, 393, 395, 401, 403, 411)

Corco Achrach, the [Corco Acrad, Corco Athrach] - “Amorgen, of him are Corcu Athrach in Eile and in Orbraige, and Corcu Airtbinn, and Corcu Airtbi.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 67, 87, 101)

Corco Acrad, the (See: Peoples, Corco Achrach)

Corco Airtbi, the – “Amorgen, of him are Corcu Athrach in Eile and in Orbraige, and Corcu Airtbinn, and Corcu Airtbi.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 67, 87)

Corco Airtbinn, the - “Amorgen, of him are Corcu Athrach in Eile and in Orbraige, and Corcu Airtbinn, and Corcu Airtbi.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 67, 87)

Corco Aland, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Corco Athrach, the (See: Peoples, Corco Acrach)

Corco Auluim, the - Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Auluim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 293)

Corco Baiscinn, the – The Corco Baiscinn are variously described as being descended from: a) Érimón son of Míl; b) from Ír son of Íth; c) from Conaire the Great son of Eterscéil; d) from Cairpre Baschain son of Cairpre Musc son of Conaire son of Mog Láma; e) the progeny of Ugoine Mór. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 89, 97, 285, 287, 289, 325)

Corco Dalaig, the – They were descended from Éber son of Ír. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 101)

Corco Duibne, the – They are the progeny of: a) Éber son of Ír; or, b) Érimón son of Míl; or, c) Conaire the Great son of Eterscéil; or, d) Ír son of Íth; or e) Ugoine Mór. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 89, 97, 325)

Corco Éile (See: Peoples, Éile)

Corco Láeg, the [Lugaid Láeg, Lugaid Laige, Lugaid Luigde] – The Corcu Láeg of Connachta were descended from Lugaid son of Íth and the family of Dáire Doimthech. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 45, 67, 91, 101)

Corco Laide [Corco Laigde, Ui Corco Laide] – “Lugaid son of Íth, who came to avenge his father, from whom comes Corco Laigde.” Eochu Apthach of Corco Laigde was the 34th king of Ireland. “There is a difference of opinion among certain historians about (who killed Eochu Uairches) ... Some say that they were two sons of Congal s. Lugaid Cal of Corco Laigde ...” The Corco Laide are descended from Lugaid Laide. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 23, 251, 257, 317)

Corco Laigde, the (See: Peoples, Corco Laide)

Corco Modruad, the [Corcomruad] – The Corco Modruad are of the progeny of Éber son of Ír; or, perhaps they are from Airech Februd s. Míl. Fergus son of Roig established by force of arms his progeny upon every plain cleared by Rudraige son of Sitric, namely Corco Modruad, Corco Aulim, Corco Aland, and Ciarraige Luachra, and Ciarraige Cuirche, and Ciarraige Ai, and Ciarraige Airne, and Ciarraige Airtigh, and Conmaicne Rein, and the Conmaicne of the land of the Sons of Erc, and Conmaicne Cula Talaith, and Conmaicne Mara.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 89, 97, 101, 293)

Corco Oirthi, the [Lugaid Oirthi,] – They were descended from Lugaid son of Íth and the family of Dáire Doimthech; or, descended from Lugaid Oirthi. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 45, 67, 91, 101, 317)

Corco Soillcenn, the – The Corcu Soillcenn of Semne were descended from Airech Februd, or from Ír son of Míl. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 97)

Corcomruad, the (See: Peoples, Corco Modruad)

Corcortri, the – Cairpre Cinn-Chait, the 90th king of Ireland, “was of the Corcortri, that is, of the children of Cimbaeth s. Finntan s. Airgetmar, of the seed of Ír s. Míl of Spain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 305)

Corcu (See: Peoples, Corco)

Corpraige, the [Lugaid Corr] – They were descended from Lugaid Coir son of Íth and the family of Dáire Doimthech. Dub Dúin, king of ui Coirpre killed Sechnasach, the 134th king of Ireland, “as he was returning to his own house.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 45, 67, 91, 101, 381, 547) (See Also: Peoples, Dál Coirpre)

Cruithne, the [Agathyrsi, Cruithentúath] (See Also: Peoples, Agathyrsi, Picts)

Alliances – “And they made peace afterwards [with Érimón], and Érimón gave them the wives of the men who were drowned along with Donn, that is, the wives of Bres, Buas, and Buaigne; and sureties of sun and of moon that not less would kingship and domain be taken from women, than from men, among the Cruithne folk for ever.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 181, 185)

Ancestry – The Cruithne of Cruachu were descended from “the progeny of Bethach s. Iarbonel *Fáith* s. Nemed.” “The Cruithne came from the land of Thracia; they were the children of Gelonus, son of Hercules, and were called Agathyrsi ... There were six chieftains [who came to Ireland], namely six brethren, Solen, Ulpa, Nechtan, Drostan, Óengus, Lethend. The cause of their coming was that Policornus king of Thrace gave love to their sister, and sought to carry her off without a bride-price. They went afterwards over Roman territory to Frankish territory, and founded a city there, called Poitiers; derived from pictis, from their tatu-marks. Then the king of the Franks gave love to their sister.

They went forth on the sea, after the death of their sixth brother, Lethenn. At the end of two days after setting forth on the sea, their sister died.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 163; Vol. 5, p. 179, 427)

Battles

Érimón – “Thus Catluan son of Cing, of the Cruithne, assumed great power over Ireland, till Érimón drove him out. Six men of them remained over Bregmag, and they are the origin of every tabu, every luck-sign, every casting, (?) bird voices, every presage and every amulet.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 177)

Fir Bolg – “The Fir Bolg ... went out of Ireland in flight from the Túatha Dé Danann, into Ara, and Ile, and Rachra and other islands besides. ... And they were in [those islands] till the time of the Provincials over Ireland, till the Cruithne drove them out.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 11, 23, 35, 65, 111, 173)

Gaedil – “Twice eighteen of the soldiers of Thrace came on an expedition to the sons of Míl, that is, inspired by the fame of the glory of the expedition: so that they came into a league with the sons of Míl: the elders had promised them that they should attain to a territory along with them, if they themselves should take land. For that reason the Gaedil attacked by force the land where the Cruithne are. Now these soldiers came from Thace into Pict-land.” “... the episode of the Cruithne, told to account for the Gaedil and the Cruithne living together in the same country. It might be an adaptation of the story of Moses and Nel (or *vice versa*?). In both cases there are two sets of wanderers seeking a territory, and in both cases an invitation is given by the one company to the other to share the land which they expect to occupy. ... It is left ambiguous whether it was by the Cruithne or by Míl that the invitation was given: possibly the former was at first preferred and, indeed, constituted a sort of title-deed to the lands of the Cruithne in favor of the Gaedil.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 6, 71, 147)

Óengus Olmucaid – Óengus Olmucaid, the 13th king of Ireland, “broke fifty battles against the Cruithentúathh ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 223, 227)

Saxons – “Or it was in that year that Cruithnechán son of Cing son of Loichet went with the Britons of Fortrenn to fight against the Saxons, and he cut out land for them, namely the Cruithne-folk. And their land was established, but they had no women, for the women of Alba had died. So Cruithnechán came back to the Sons of Míl, and gave heaven and earth, sun and moon, sea and land, dew and light, [as pledges] that principedom over them should be of women for ever.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 185)

Túatha Fidga – “The king appointed over S. Laigin was Crimthann Sciathbél: an interpolator inserted here an irrelevant story about the connexion of this personage with the Cruithne or Picts, ¶490.” “At that time came the Cruithne, and landed in Inber Slaine in Ui Cendselaig. Crimthann suffered them to come to him, for the remedy which a druid of the Cruithne found for him, for fighting against the Túatha Fidga, a people of the Britons.” In the battle of Árd Lemnachta the Cruithne prevailed. “The continuation, ¶¶ 493, 495 displays the Cruithne profiting from their assistance to the Gaedil, increasing in power, and becoming a source of magical knowledge and practice” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 140, 144, 175, 177, 425)

Kings – “Cathluan was High King over them all, and he was the first king of them who took Alba. They had seventy kings from Cathluan to Constantine, who was the last Cruithnech of them who took Alba.” “... this is the name of every man of them that is over their territory – Fib, 24 years in the kingship of Alba. Fidach, 40 years. Fortrenn, 70. Urpontcait, 22. Urleoce, 12. Uileo Ciric, 80. Grant Aenbecan, 5. Urgantcait, 30. Gnithfinnechta, 60. Burgnith Guidid Gadbre, 1 year. Feth (i.e. Ges), 1 year. Urfecthair Gest Guirid, 40. Cal Urgest, 30. Urcal Brude Pont, 30 years in the kingship of the Ulaid; from him is every man of them [...] named Brude. Brude Cint. Brude Uircint, Brude Fet. Brude Uirfet. [Brude Ru. Brude Eru.] Brude Ru *aile*. [They held it for 250 years, *ut est* in the books of the Cruithne]. Brude Ero [aile]. Brude Gart. Brude Argart. Brude Cint. Brude Urcint. Brude Uip. Brude Uirup. Brude Grith. Bude Urgrith. Bruide Muin. Brude Urmuin. Thus far the kings of the Cruithne.”

See Also: Berngal, Cal, Cathluan, Cé, Cinaed mac Alpin, Cinid, Cint, Circinn, Conmáel, Constantine, Cú Chuarain, Denbecan, Eru, Eru Aile, Éterscéil Mor, Fecir, Fet, Fib, Fidaich, Findláech mac Rúaidrí, Flocaid, Fortrenn, Gant, Gart, Gede Ollgudach, Gest, Gest Gurcich, Gnith, Got, Grid, Gub, Guidid Gaed Brechnach, Leo, Luath, Máel-Coluim mac Donnchada, Mund, Olfinechta, Pont, Ru, Ru Aile, Ugoine Mór, Uip, Urcal, Urcind, Urcint, Urfecir, Urfet, Urgant, Urgart, Urganth, Urguid, Urleo, Urmund, Urpont, Uruip

(**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 177, 183)

People – “Something seems to have gone wrong with the list of officials of the Cruithne in the middle of ¶493. As it stands it runs thus, omitting punctuation marks – ‘Two sons of Cathluan, i.e. Catanolodar and Catalanachan, their two champions Imm son of Pirn and Cing father of Cruithne their two sages (i.e.) Crus and Ciric their two soldiers Uaisnem their poet (and) Cruithne their wright.’ At the battle of Árd Lemnachta against the Túath Fidga, four of the Cruithne were slain: Drostan, Solen, Nechtan and Ulpa. During the reign of Congal Cind Magair, the 138th king of Ireland, “Cu Chuarain king of Ulaid and of the Cruithne [died].” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 144, 145, 177, 385, 427)

Cruithentúath, the (See: Peoples, Cruithne)

Cynocephali, the – “Partholon took Ireland: he dwelt there five hundred and fifty years, till the Cynocephali drave him out, and there escaped [survived] not one of his children alive.” Macalister suggests that “the Cynocephali introduced into the subsequent Partholon story have no place in the orthodox narrative, unless we are to equate them to the Fomoraig.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 179, 197, 231)

Cyprii, the - “Cetthim, *a quo* is Iuppiter son of Saturn, as the book of Augustine *De Ciuitate Dei* saith, and of whom are the Citii. From them is named the city of the Cyprii, namely Citium.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155)

Dál nAraide, the [Araide]

Battles – A great battle of Ocha was fought where many battalions were laid low; against Oilill Molt son of Dathí it broke before Dál nAraide.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 533)

Genealogy – They were descended from Airech Februd son of Míl, or Ír son of Míl. “Dál nAraide had 30 kings in the kingship of Ireland, in Temair, from the time of Ollom Fotla son of Fiachu Finnscothach to the time of Báetán son of Eochu. For these are the three free people of Ireland, Conn Eogan, Araide, *ut poeta dixit*.” “Conn, Eogan, noble Araide, these are the kindred of the three lords; Araide in Emain without reproach, Conn the Hundred-fighter in Temair, Eogan in Caisil of the kings it is there that their descendants are established.” “Now Rudraige son of Sitric, of him is Dál nAraide, for they are the True Ulaid of Emain.” “These were the two brothers – the sons of Finn s. Finnlug ... It is there that Leth Cuind, the Erna, the Albanaig, Dál Raiata, and Dál Fiatach unite.” “Aine daughter of the king of the Saxons, wife of the king of Ulaid, mother of Tibraide Tírech, from whom are the Freemen of Dál Araide.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 97, 289, 291, 293, 295, 307, 483, 533)

Kings - “Dál nAraide had 30 kings in the kingship of Ireland, in Temair, from the time of Ollom Fotla son of Fíachu Finnscothach to the time of Báetán son of Eochu. Áed Dub s. Suibne was king of Dál Araide.

See Also: Áed Dub, Báetán, Cóelbad, Domnall Brecc, Fíachra Lonn, Mál s. Rochraide, Ollom Fotla.

(**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 289, 367)

Dál Cais, the [Dál gCais, Dálcassians] – The Dál Cais were descended from Éber son of Míl. “*Mag nAdair* is presumably the Dalcassian inauguration site near Quin, Co. Clare.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE,

Vol. 4, p. 81, 332; **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 67, 93, 433)

Dál Céin, the [Caenraige] – They were descended from Éber son of Míl. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 67, 93, 97)

Dál Coirpre, the [Lugaid Corp] – The Dál Coirpre of Clíu are descended from Lugaid son of Íth and the family of Dáire Doimthech. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 67, 91, 101) (**See Also**: Peoples, Coirpre)

Dál gCais, the (**See**: Peoples, Dal Cais)

Dál Fiatach - They were descended from Éremón son of Míl and the Ernai of Mumu. "... the nine cantreds of ... Dál Fiatach, that is, the kings of Ulaid." "Óengus Tuirmech took Ireland. At him unite Leth Cuind, the Men of Alba, Dál Riata, and Dál Fiatach." "Fíatach Finn from whom is Dál Fiataich." (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 89, 269, 285, 287, 295, 307, 325, 473)

Dál Mathra, the [Matrach] – The Dál Mathra besides Temair were descended from Éber son of Míl. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 93, 103)

Dál Mes Corp, the (**See**: Peoples, Dál Moscorb)

Dál Mescorb, the (**See**: Peoples, Dál Moscorb)

Dál Moga Ruith [Fir Maige Féne] – The Dál Moga Ruith were of the progeny of Éber son of Ír, or of Airech Februd s. Míl. "But there comes a section of History against that, for the branches of Kinship and Genealogy reckon that these were the sons of Ír son of Míl, though their genealogies are derived from Airech Februd s. Míl. Or perhaps Ír himself had the name "Airech Februd." (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89, 97, 101)

Dál Moscorb, the [Mes Corp, Mescorb] – The Dál Moscorb were descended from Éber son of Míl. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 93, 103)

Dál Riata, the – According to *Historia Brittonum* "Istoreth son of Istornus with his followers held Dálriata." The Dál Riata are descended from Érimón; or from Airech Februd. "But there comes a section of History against that, for the branches of Kinship and Genealogy reckon that these were the sons of Ír son of Míl, though their genealogies are derived from Airech Februd s. Míl. Or perhaps Ír himself had the name "Airech Februd." Or, "It is from Cobthach Cól Breg son of Ugoine Mór "that there come ... the nine cantreds of ...Dál Riata." "Interpolation C [of the Pictish Interpolations] is an aetiological myth, designed to explain the matriarchal basis of Pictish society, while at the same time claiming for the Gaedil an ancestral hold over Pictland – giving to the Dálriadic colonists a title to the region of Scotland which they had occupied and Gaelicized." "As for Óengus Tuirmech, at him there comes the union of the descendants of Conn with Dál Riata and Dál Fiatach." Cairpre Rigfhota son of Conaire son of Mog Lama "from whom is Dál Riata." Domnall Brecc was a king of Dalriada. "Flaithbertach led the fleet of Dál Riada into Ireland and a great slaughter was made of them in Inishowen." (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 250; **Vol. 5**, p. 65, 89, 97, 145, 269, 285, 287, 289, 295, 325, 379n, 391, 441)

Dálcassians, the (**See**: Peoples, Dál Cais)

Danes, the – "The Danes of Áth Cliath of the Families the warlike pirates of Lochlann, long after they assumed deeds of valour, they slew Brían Borama." (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 555) (**See Also**: Peoples, Foreigners, Norsemen, Scandinavians)

Delbna, the – The Delbna were descended from Éber son of Míl. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 67, 93)

Demeti, the – "The sons of Liethan found possession in the region of the Demeti and in other regions,

that is Guir Cetgueli, till they were driven by Cunedda and by his sons from out all the regions of Britain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 250)

Déssi, the

Ancestry – The Déssi of Mumu were descended from Érimón son of Míl. The Northern Déssi were descended from Éber son of Míl. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 45, 65, 89, 93, 103)

Expulsion - “On an isolated leaf of the MS. here called H”, after the Nemed saga “The text of LG in H finished with this fragment, for it is followed immediately on the same leaf by a version of the story of the *Expulsion of the Déssi*.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 199)

Territory - In the territory of the Déssi was a plain called *Slemna* (“the smooth lands”). According to the glossator there were four places named *Mag nItha*, one of which was in Decies. “The territory of the Déssi – presumably Decies in Waterford, not Deece in Meath.” “The nine cantreds of the Déssi descend from Cobthach Cóel Breg son of Ugoine Mór.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, 85; Vol. 5, p. 5, 269, 325)

Diadochi, the – “The compiler of R² seems to have set out with the intention of putting his material into an annalistic form: there are several “notes of time” scattered through these few paragraphs. At the end, he gives us a synchronism with Alexander and the Diadochi, obviously incompatible with the three mutually contradictory synchronisms at the beginning of R¹.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 141)

Diopolitani, the – In the synchronism that is provided, after Thuoris and before Smendis, the dynasty of the Diopolitani in Egypt which reigned for 178 years has been passed over. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 51)

Dioscuri, the – “It is shown in the notes to ¶168 that the Capa story is primarily dioscuric. According to poem XXII one of these persons was a wright, and another a leech – two of the chief occupations of the Dioscuri. (See J.R. Harris, *The Dioscuri in the Christian Legends*, p. 61).” “Gann and Genann are almost certainly a dioscuric pair.” “At the end of the list of kings comes the interesting trio Mac Cuill, Mac Cecht, Mac Greine: unquestionably to be identified with the beings alleged to be their “gods,” from whom they derived their names, and thus to be regarded as departmental divinities of a simple agricultural community. Their personal names, like those of Iuchar and Iucharba, have the characteristic Dioscuric jingle – whether we accept them in the form (S)ethor, Tethor, and Cethor, or Ermat, Dermat and Áed.” The alliterative names of Cu and Cethen, two of the sons of Dian Cecht, suggest “dioscuric” analogies. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 174; Vol. 4, p. 3, 104, 298, 300) (See Also: Twins)

Domnannaig, the (See: Peoples, Fir Domnann)

Egyptians, the (See Also: Peoples, Thebans)

Battles – Pharaoh Cincris and his army drowned in the Red Sea while pursuing the Israelites. “War and hostilities against them [the Gaedil] were increased thereafter upon them, and they were expelled, [against their will], out of Egypt.” Alexander the Great conquered Egypt. “It is true that he [Pharaoh Nectanebus] was driven from his kingdom and fled to Ethiopia: his conqueror was not, however, Alexander the Great, but Artaxerxes Ochus, B.C. 350.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 2, 5, 15, 33, 37, 63, 67, 69, 135, 136; Vol. 4, p. 207; Vol. 5, p. 51)

Deities – “In ¶248 we find *Nemed-ochtar*; and other examples will meet us from time to time. Remembering that these tales are theological rather than historical, we seem here to be on the track of a primary group of eight deities, comparable with the central ennead of Egypt or the *di consentes* of Rome.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 251) (See Also: Horus, Osiris, Set, Thoth)

Idols – “...a very slight experience of ethnological museums is enough to show that they [Fer Caille, Cichuil, Lot Luamnach] would be nothing out of the way among the idols which Oceania, Egypt, India,

and other centres contribute to such collections...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **ol. 2**, p. 261)

Pharaohs – The kings of Egypt bore the title of Pharaoh. After the conquest by Alexander the Great, the kings had the title of Ptolomeus.

See Also: Acherres, Achoris, Aethiops^{1,2}, Amarteus, Amasis, Amenemes, Amenomes, Amenoses, Ammenophis, Ammenophitis, Armades, Armais, Bocchoris, Cenchres, Cerres, Cherras, Cincris, Epiphanes, Merres Aethiops, Nechao, Nechepsos, Nectenebus II, Nefertities, Osochor, Philometor, Psammeticus, Psammus, Psammuthes, Psinaces, Psusennes, Rameses, Sebichos, Sesonchosis, Smendis, Stefinatis, Thurois, Tuir, Vafres

“The chronology presupposed as between the Babylonian and Egyptian monarchs mentioned in the narratives is of course ridiculous.” “The number of Egyptian kings is reckoned (inaccurately) after Eusebius. He gives 43 names between and including Cenchres and Nechtanebus: the synchronist has inadvertently prefixed Acenceres and Achoris, confusing the first of these with Cencheres, the successor of Achoris, and the contemporary of Moses. He has also overlooked the fact that for 178 years, beginning with the year 836 of Eusebius’s Era of Abraham, while Eusebius recognises the existence of the Egyptian monarchy, he gives no names of any of the kings. The alleged interval between these kings is absurd. Acenceres began to reign (according to the Eusebian chronology) A.A. 369; Cenchres A.A. 388: and Nectanebus reigned 1650 – 1667. In either case the calculation is out by about 400 years.”

(source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 127, 135; **Vol. 4**, p. 311, 312) (See Also: Scotia)

Éile, the [Corco Éile] – The Éile were descended from Éber or from Airech Februd, both sons of Míl. The better choice is descent from Éber since elsewhere in the text Airech is said to have died without progeny. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 93, 97, 103)

Elamites, the – “They were of the seed of Elam son of Sem son of Noe, and were called Elamites till the time of Perseus son of Jove: but Persians from then onward. “The details about the Elamites come from Isidore *Etym.* IX ii 3 (*filiis Sem ... quorum primus Elam, a quo Elamitae principes Persidis*) coupled with *idem*, IX ii 47 (*Persae a Perseo rege sunt uocati ... Persae autem ante Cyrum ignobilis fuerunt*). The hero Perseus, son of Zeus and Danae, has of course nothing to do with the name of the Persians.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 41, 83) (See Also: Persians)

Eogan, the – The Eogan were one of the four families of Temair that were descended from Érimón son of Míl; or “it is from Cobthach Cól Breg son of Ugoine Mór that there come the four families of Temair, Colmán, Áed Slaine, Conall and Eogan.” “For these are the three free peoples of Ireland, Conn, Eogan, Araide.” The battle of Mag Roth was fought against Eogan by Domnall mac Áeda, the 131st king of Ireland. “A battle between the descendant of Eogan and the Ulaid, where the kings of both sides were slain.” The men of Eogan were descended from Tigernmas. “Eogan in Caisil of the kings, it is there that their descendants are established.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89, 269, 289, 291, 293, 323, 377, 409, 437, 483, 485)

Eoganacht, the – “Every princely family in Ireland, save the Eoganacht, is of the seed of Nuadu Áirgetlam.” The Eoganacht of Caisel, Áine, Loch Léin, Ráithlinn, Glenn Amain [Glennamnach], Ára, Durlas Airthir Clíach and Ros Airgit are all descended from Éber Finn, or from Conmáel. “...the Eoganacht of Mumu ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 27, 45, 67, 93, 433, 477)

Epirotae, the - “For [it is] Eperus, of the seed of Tubal of the race of Iafeth, *a quo* the Epirotae, and from whom sprang Ianus, king of the Epirotae. He is the first king who took over the Romans. From him is named the month of January, and from him are the Quirites.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155)

Erainn, the [Eraind, Erann] – “Érimón landed in the north, and of his progeny are ... Erainn ...” “It is from Cobthach [Cól Breg] that there come the ... nine cantreds of the ... Eraind ...” “Fiacha Fer Mara, of him are the Erainn ...” “... the sept of Erann...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 65, 269, 285, 473)

Ernai, the [Erna] – The Ernai of Mumu were descended from Éremón son of Míl. From them are the progeny of Deda, as well as Conaire the Great with his children (the men of Alba and Dál Riata), the Dál Fiatach, the kings of Ulaid, and the Fotharta. The Old Erna are descended from Ér son of Éber. The Erna fought against Connáel son of Éber in the Battle of Loch Lein. Tigernmas fought the battle of Reb against the Erna and the Mairthine. The Erna fought the battle of Druim Laithain against Eochu Fáebarglas. Fiáchu Labrainne fought a battle against the Erna “of the Fir Bolg in the place where Loch Erne is now.” Óengus Olmucach fought the battle of Sliab Cua against the Erna. The battle of Móin Foichnig in Ui Failgne was fought by Sírna Soegalach against the Mairtine and the Erna. Eterscél Mór, of the Erna of Mumu, reigned for 5 years until he was slain by Nuadu Necht. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 89, 91, 201, 207, 215, 217, 221, 227, 243, 295, 299, 437, 447, 449) (See Also: Fir Bolg)

Fairies, the – “The plurality of Lug attested by certain continental inscriptions seems to suggest the development of one entity out of an indefinite number of elemental beings, analogous to the Matres, or to the “fairies” of modern tradition. The apparent plurality of Delbaeth may conceivably point in the same direction.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 102*n*)

Feni, the [Fene, Fiana, Scots] (See Also: Peoples, Gaedil, Picts)

Battle – “After the battle of Ucha in glory in which there was a havoc of the men of the Fene, over the white sandy shore, there is none of the seed of any Laegenian in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 539)

Kings

Dithorba - “Brown Dithorba fell by the creeks in Corann; twenty-one years clear and bright was he king over the Ffana of Inis Fáil.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 511)

Fiáchu Labrainne - “Twenty and four without crookedness was Fiáchu Labrainne king; the king of the Fene of Fabar fell in the battle of Sliab Belgadain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 499)

Naming of - The Scots “are called Feni from Feinius Farsaid.” “Feni are named from Feinius – a meaning without secretiveness: Gaedil from comely Gaedel Glas, Scots from Scota.” “Nel s. Feinius ... took Scota d. of Pharaoh Cincris to wife: and there she bore Gaedel Glas, from whom are the Gaedil ... So from that Scota the Gaedil are called Scots, [and the name *Feni* is given to them from Feinius, and *Gaedil* from Gaidel Glas.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 165; Vol. 2, p. 53, 87)

Fert, the – “Fergus fought fifty battles with memory (= memorable), against the warriors of Fert, as he attacked the right of Ua Rudraige.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 479)

Fir Bolg, the [Erna, People of Bags]

Ancestry – The Fir Bolg were descended from Nemed. The Fir Bolg were the children of Dela son of Lot and their leaders were the five sons of Dela – Gann, Genann, Rudraige, Sengann, Slanga. Their five wives were Anust, Liber, Cnucha, Fuat, Etar. “At Srú s. Esru the relationship of Partholon and Nemed and the Fir Bolg and the Túatha Dé Danann and the sons of Míl of Spain unite. ... that is at Srú that P. and N. unite, while the FB and TDD meet at Sera.” “Of their seed are the three communities who are in Ireland not of Goidelic stock; to wit the Gabraide of the Suc in Connachta, the Ui Tharsig, and the Gaileoin in Laigen.” Tailltiu daughter of Mag Mór the king of Spain was the queen of the Fir Bolg. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 23, 157, 163, 167; Vol. 2, p. 258, 260; Vol. 3, p. 129, 129*n*; Vol. 4, p. 7, 13, 25, 27, 29, 31, 37, 39, 43, 45, 47, 115)

Battles

Loch Erne – Fiáchu Labrainne, the 11th king of Ireland, fought a battle here against the Fir Bolg and the Erna. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 217)

Mag Tuired, First Battle of– “The Fir Bolg gave them [the Túatha Dé Danann] battle upon Mag Tuired; they were a long time fighting that battle. At last it broke upon the Fir Bolg, and the slaughter pressed northward, and a hundred thousand of them were slain westward to the strand of Eochaiill. There was the king Eochu overtaken, and he fell at the hands of the three sons of Nemed.” In the 8th year of Cambyses the Fir Bolg fought the first battle of Mag Tuired. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 1, 11, 21, 35, 43, 51, 53, 55, 57, 78, 82, 109, 111, 115, 143, 147, 149, 163, 171, 173, 201, 213, 309, 326)

Mag Tuired, Second Battle of – “It was they [the Fir Bolg] who led the Fomoraig to the second battle of Mag Tuired.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 11, 35)

Murthemne – “Four (years) to Odbgen till the battle of Murthemne of the nobles: Odbgen died without reproach at the hands of the son of Erc, of lofty Eochu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 51)

Óengus Olmucaid – Óengus Olmucaid the 13th king of Ireland “broke fifty battles against the Cruithentúath and against the Fir Bolg.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 223, 227)

Túathal Techtmar – Túathal Techtmar, the 95th king of Ireland fought 22 battles against “the Serfs and the Fir Bolg.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 311, 313)

Clearing of Plains – “No forts or entrenchments are reckoned as having been dug, nor lakes to have burst forth, nor plains to have been cleared, in the time of the Fir Bolg.” However, at Coill Cuan, Tailltiu the wife of Eochu son of Erc cut down the wood “so it was a plain under clover-flower before the end of a year.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 115, 149, 177)

Enslavement – “Semeon went in the land of the Greeks. His progeny increased there till they amounted to thousands. Slavery was imposed upon them by the Greeks: they had to carry clay upon rough mountains so that they became flowery plains. Thereafter they were weary of their servitude, and they went in flight, five thousand strong, and made them ships of their bags: [or, as The Quire of Druim Snechta says, they stole the pinnacles of the king of Greece for coming therein]. Thereafter they came again into Ireland, their land of origin.” “Their escape from Greek servitude has clearly been modelled on the Israelite exodus.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 125, 193; Vol. 4, p. 4, 15)

Firsts – “Points” (*rindi*) were first put upon javelins in the days of Rinnail, and that “knots” (*fuidb*) first appeared in timber in the reign of Foidbgenid.” “The statement that Eochu mac Eirc was “the first monarch to receive a mortal wound in Ireland” is enough to show that what we are told about him came from a quite different document, which knew nothing of the Fir Bolg kings and their fates, and which in all probability had originally nothing whatever to do with the Fir Bolg.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 2, 19, 51, 53, 78, 177)

Fomorians – “The line between the Fir Bolg and the Fomorians is not clearly drawn... Who were these beings, and what is the meaning of their hostility to the successive occupations of Ireland (with the significant exception of the Fir Bolg)?” “The most complete links with the Fomorians is provided by the subsequent adventures, where, under various leaders, the Fir Bolg disperse to certain outlying islands and other remote places. Each leader of these fugitives is called a “son of Umor”: and this vague personage is connected with the “Sliab Emoir,” from which the Fomorians had set forth on their two hundred year voyage to Ireland. That the Fomorians did not disturb the Fir Bolg during their occupation is most easily explained on the hypothesis that these were essentially Fomorians themselves, at least from the standpoint of Mythology.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 258; Vol. 3, p. 192; Vol. 4, p. 3, 4, 79) (See Also: Peoples, Fomoraig)

General – “It is interesting that neither the Fir Bolg nor the Túatha Dé Danann (Sections VI-VII), groups of great importance in LGE, figure at all in this initial sequence (from the *Historia Brittonum*); the former do however appear among a list of subsequent settlers in the person of the colonist *Builc*, whose name is evidently a reinterpretation of the collective designation *Builg* (= *Fir Bolg*).” “The Partholon-

Nemed tales form a single group, corresponding to the Fir Bolg-Túatha Dé Danann tales; the pairs are doublets of one another, although redactional interference has obscured their mutual relations.” “No forts or entrenchments are reckoned as having been dug, nor lakes to have burst forth, nor plains to have been cleared, in the time of the Fir Bolg.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 4, 5; Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xviii, xxv; Vol. 2, p. 251; Vol. 3, p. 115; Vol. 4, p. 13, 23, 25, 37, 82, 88; Vol. 5, p. 307, 315, 319)

Journeys - “Keating adds nothing further to the details ... except a set of verses giving an outline of the course of the voyage of the Fir Bolg from Greece, *via* the Torrian Sea and Spain, to Ireland.” “The Fir Bolg fell in that battle [the first battle of Mag Tuired] and they went out of Ireland in flight from the Túatha Dé Danann, into Ara, and Ile, and Rachra and other islands besides.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 4, 11, 23, 35, 37, 69, 79, 81, 82, 111, 173)

Kings - “No king took, who was called “of Ireland,” till the Fir Bolg came.” “The Partholon story is not independent of the tale of the Fir Bolg. Two of Partholon’s sons, Rudraige and Slanga, reappear as leaders of the Fir Bolg. On the other hand, the duality Gann and Sengann, who appear in the Nemed story as Fomorian enemies, along with a third member of the group, Genann, are associated with Rudraige and Slanga as Fir Bolg leaders.” “These are their five chiefs, Gand, Genand, Rudraige, Sengand and Slaine.” “There are nine kings in all; but one, Eochu mac Eirc, seems to stand outside the family succession, so that we have here as elsewhere the *damh ochtair*, though it is not so expressed in this case. This last king has to meet the Túatha Dé Danann, and falls before them.” “Gann and Genann are almost certainly a dioscuric pair; and there can be little doubt that Sengann was originally the father of the twins, though the fact has become obscured by later speculations in artificial genealogy. The other two “Fir Bolg” leaders, Slanga and Rudraige, are borrowed straight out of the Partholonian cycle.” The kings were Slanga, Rudraige, Gann and Genann, Sengann, Fiacha Cendfindan, Rindail, Fodbgan, Eochu s. Eirc. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 257, 258; Vol. 3, p. 125, 147, 179; Vol. 4, p. 1, 3, 9, 11, 15, 17, 29, 33, 39, 45, 47, 49, 51, 53, 93, 173, 177)

Lake Bursts - “After the breaking of the battle, the lake (Loch Erne) burst forth, that is, the “Lake over all the Erna.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 217)

Language - The Fir Bolg spoke “the Scotie language.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 129)

Naming - “The first question which arises is the meaning of the name Fir Bolg. We may discard all “Belgic” and similar theories without discussion. We need not waste time over the “bags of earth” about which historians tell us. Kuno Meyer’s explanation (first given, so far as I know, in his *Contributions to Irish Lexicography* s.v. “*bolg*”) is by far the most reasonable: that Fir Bolg = *Fir ImBolgaib* (an expression used in poem no. XLIX quatrain 5) = *bracati* or breeches-wearers. Thus interpreted it becomes a term of contempt for the “lower orders.” “Now they were called Fir Bolg from the bags of clay which they used to place upon the bare rock-flags; and Fir Domnann from the deepening of the clay upon the bare rock-flags; and Gaileoin from the javelins of wounding that they had, as they were digging the clay. Or they were called Fir Bolg because they obtained a noisome territory in Greece from the King of Greeks, full of venomous reptiles, and the protection against the reptiles which they made was to carry with them clay of Ireland in bags: so that they were Fir Bolg, from the bags of clay which they carried with them in their canoes.” “This is why they are called Fir Bolg, for they used to carry clay with them from Ireland to sell to the Greeks for gold and for silver, in order to roof the cities. For there were venomous poisonous serpents and hurtful reptiles in those cities among the Greeks; and that is the real truth of the reason why they are called “Fir Bolg.” “The numerous explanations of the name Fir Bolg show that the expression had ceased to have any meaning when our history was compiled.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 147, 153, 179, 193; Vol. 4, p. 2, 17, 31, 85)

Partition - “As everyone does, they partitioned Ireland.” “Tindi s. Conri, Eochu Dala, and Fidheg s. Feg, who is not here (§99) mentioned, divided Connacht between them after the coming of the Fir Bolg, taking respectively the East, West and South of the Province.” “Those men divided Ireland from Uisnech.” “Now the Fir Bolg divided Ireland into five parts, as we have said. The Fifth of Gann it is, over which was Coirpre Nia Fer “from the Boyne to Comar Tri nUisce”, or “he had Belach Conglais”. The Fifth of Sengann it is, “from Belach Conglais to Luimnech,” over which was Eochu mac Luchta.

The Fifth of Slaine it is, “from pearly Nith southward to the Meeting of the Three Waters”, over which was Dedad son of Sin. The Fifth of Genann it is, “from Luimnech to Ess Ruaid,” over which was Ailill son of Mata. The Fifth of Rudraige it is, “from Ess Ruaid to the strand of Baile son of Buan,” over which was Conchobor son of Ness. And that is the division of the provinces of Ireland which shall endure forever, as the Fir Bolg divided them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 255, 256; Vol. 3, p. 149; Vol. 4, p. 13, 15, 27, 39, 55, 57) (See Also: Partition)

Ritual – “The perennial contention of good and evil, light and darkness, plenty and famine, follows its normal course, all through the Fir Bolg episode. The agricultural ritual of king-killing is prominently stressed: the golden age of calm weather and blissful fertility presided over by the good king Eochu mac Eirc is intensely primitive.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 3)

Synchronism – “Thereafter Ireland was for two hundred years desert, and then the epoch of Abraham was completed, save four years. The Fir Bolg *post* took it, in the beginning of the four years of the end of the reign of Abraham. A series of thirty-six years after the taking by the Fir Bolg, till the Túatha Dé Danann came, who took it over the Fir Bolg.” “In the end of the rule of the Chaldeans the Fir Bolg came into Ireland: Baltassar, the last ruler of the Chaldeans, was then king of the world.” The Fir Bolg came to Ireland during the reign of Amintes the 17th king of Assyria. “Belochus of the Assyrians was in the high kingship at the time of the fighting of the battle of Mag Tuired of Cong.” The Fir Bolg were contemporary with Belochus, Cyrus s. Darius and Cambyses s. Cyrus. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 193, 195; Vol. 3, p. 35, 147, 165, 179; Vol. 4, p. 35, 41, 43, 82, 205)

Taking of Ireland – Nemed took Ireland 30 years after Partholon. “The Fir Bolg thereafter.[after 200 years]. The Fir Domnann thereafter. The Gailion thereafter [*al.*, along with them].” The taking of the Fir Bolg is sometimes considered as three separate takings – the Fir Bolg, the Fir Domnann and the Gaileon. “The Fir Bolg and the Gaileoin and the Fir Domnann came into Ireland: for although a diversity of names is reckoned to them, they are fundamentally one Taking.” “A Saturday, on the kalends of August, Slanga landed in Inber Slaine. A Tuesday, Gann and Sengann landed in Inber Dubglaisi. A Friday Genand and Rudraigi landed in Inber Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 177, 185, 213, 230, 250, 259n; Vol. 3, p. 35, 147, 157; Vol. 4, p. 7, 15, 17, 19, 29, 31, 39, 76, 255; Vol. 5, p. 131)

Temair – “Druim Cain was its name under the Fir Bolg ...”The Ridge of Cain.” The “Mound of the Three Men”, and the “Stone-Heap of the Solitary Man”, it was called at the time of Eochaid mac Eirc.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 83)

Fir Chrāibi, the [Crāibi] – The Fir Chraibi are the progeny of Bethach son of Iarbonel Faith son of Nemed. Tindi son of Conri and Eochu Dula were part of this people. Together with the Fir Taiden and the Domnannaig, they made up the original three Connachta. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 163, 256)

Fir Crāibi, the (See: Peoples, Fir Chraibi)

Fir Domnann, the [Domnannaig] (See Also: Fir Bolg)

Ancestry – The Fir Domnann were descended from Nemed. “The Fir Taiden ... with the Domnannaig and the Fir Crāibe, constituted the “three original Connachta.” They were descended from Semeon son of Erglan son of Beoan son of Starn son of Nemed. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 23, 157, 163, 167, 256; Vol. 3, p. 149, 157, 179)

Battles

Bernas – Túathal Techtmar fought the Domnann in the battle of Bernas. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 311)

Eibhlinne – Túathal Techtmar fought the people of Mumu in this battle where “Annoid s. Tubair s. Cret s. Fergus Fergna of the Domnann fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 319)

Ess Ruad - Túathal Techtmar fought the Domnann in this battle. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 311)

Etar – In the province of the Gaileoin, Túathal Techtmar fought the battle of Etar “where Echraid Gaillesrach of the Domnann fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 315)

Lugaid - Lugaid son of Íth “fell in battle, at the hands of the Fir Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 109)

Mag Eni – “The three bandits of the Domnann fell, Doig, Doigri and Doiger, the three sons of Briston s. Orc s. Tened.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 319)

Mag Inis – In this battle during the time of Túathal Techtmar, “Aimirgin s. Conrai (brother of Elim s. Conrai) fell. Learned men count them as the progeny of Fiachu s. Rudraige, but in this they are mistaken; they were of the Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 313)

Mag Slecht – In this battle fought by Túathal Techtmar in Mumu “there fell the four sons of Trithem of the Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 319)

Kings – “Genann it is who was king over the Fifth of Medb and Ailell; Rudraige over the Fifth of Conchobor.” “The Fir Domnann with their three kings right-hand-wise to Ireland, truly pure, Sengann, Genann, and Gann landed in Irrus Domnann.” Conaire Mór, the 86th king of Ireland may have been of the Domnann. In the time of Túathal Techtmar, the 95th king of Ireland, Eochu mac Echach Doimléin of the Domnann was the provincial king over Laigen. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 7; Vol. 5, p. 301, 311, 491)

Naming – They were called “Fir Domnann from the deepening of the clay upon the bare flag-rocks.” “Each historian sought to improve on the work of his predecessor, never realizing that every change would require a number of consequential changes throughout the whole compilation. Hence arises the mass of inconsistencies and contradictions with which the book is filled. Thus, in ¶279, a glossator informs us that the Fir Domnann were so called because they landed in Inber Domnann. Some lines lower down, an earlier glossator had stated the exact contrary – that the creek received its name from the men: and he, or another, had explained the name of the Fir Domnann in a totally different way. To attempt to make any reconciliation between these discrepancies would be merely futile. They exist, and their existence must be accepted as evidence of the complex artificiality of our texts, and of nothing more.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 147, 155; Vol. 4, p. 5, 7, 9, 15, 17, 31)

Partition – “The Fifth of Gann it is, over which Cairpre Nia Fer was, that is from the Boyne to Comar Tri nUisce (or, from Comar Tri nUisce to Belach Conglais). . . . The Fifth of Rudraige it is, over which Conchobor son of Ness was.” Érimón gave the kingship of the province of the Gaileoin to Crimthann Sciathbél of the Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 27, 29, 39; Vol. 5, p. 157, 171) (See Also: Partition)

Taking of Ireland – “The Fir Domnann came, they landed on a headland in the west.” In R² editorial interference has cut down the number of invasions of Ireland from 7 to 5 by “cutting out the Fir Domnann and the Gaileoin.” “The Fir Bolg and the Gaileoin and the Fir Domnann came into Ireland: for although a diversity of names is reckoned to them, they are fundamentally one Taking.” “Genann and Rudraige with a third of the host, they landed in Inber Domnann: [whence they are called Fir Domnann]. “The Fir Domnann with their three kings right-hand-wise to Ireland, truly pure, Sengann, Genann, and Gann landed in Irrus Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 177, 195, 213, 230; Vol. 3, p. 147, 179; Vol. 4, p. 7, 9, 15, 17, 29, 31, 255; Vol. 5, p. 489, 491)

Fir Fibe, the – The people of Fir Fibe were the progeny of Ugoine Mór. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 325)

Fir Maige Féne, the (See: Peoples, Dál Moga Ruith)

Fir Taiden, the – “One or other of the two references to Tindi son of Conri in the paragraph (§ 99) before us, must be intrusive: it is not certain which, as the *Genealogical Tracts* assign him to the *Fir Taiden*. These, with the Domnannaig and the Fir Cráibe, constituted the “three original Connachta.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 256)

Fomorians, the (See: Peoples, Fomoraig)

Fomoire, the (See: Peoples, Fomoraig)

Fomoraig, the [Fomoire, Fomorians]

Arrival in Ireland – “According as these people are or are not indigenous, their arrival is not or is spoken of as an “invasion.” “Here is related the Seven-Taking, namely the Taking which took under Cichol Clapperleg in Inber Domnand. Fifty men and thrice fifty women was the tally of every fourth part of them, including Cichol s. Goll s. Garb s. Tuathach s. Gumor from Sliab Emor, and Loth Luamnach his mother.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 259; Vol. 3, p. 11, 15, 73)

Battles

Ailech Néit – “There was in fact a convention of the men of Ireland at Ailech of Nét, after the slaying of Nét s. Innui of Ailech by the Fomoire.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 15)

Árd Achaid – Óengus Olmucaid broke the battle of Árd Achaid “in which Smirgoll s. Smethra king of the Fomoire fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 227)

Badbгна – Nemed won this battle in Connachta against the Fomorians. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 123, 173) (See Also: Ros Fraechain)

Cnamros - Nemed won this battle in Laigne against the Fomorians. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 123, 135, 173)

Bres – Bres, the 33rd king of Ireland, “broke many battles against the Fomoire, till he died in Carn Conluain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 249)

Conaing’s Tower – “He (Nemed) fights with the Fomoraig, who are defeated ... who, however, oppress and exploit his people, after his own death ... These, once more, fight against and subdue the Fomoraig, but the tables are turned by belated reinforcements under an unexplained leader, Morc son of Dela, and the Nemedians are dispersed out of Ireland.” Morc mac Deled ... fights with the Fomorians against the Nemedians. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 258; Vol. 3, p. 115, 116, 123, 125, 139, 141, 157, 175, 183, 192)

Mag Tuired – The second battle of Mag Tuired was fought against the Fomorians by the Túatha Dé Danann. “The Fir Bolg were defeated by the Túatha Dé Danann at the first battle of Mag Tuired, but “it was they who led the Fomoraig to the second battle of Mag Tuired.” “It was the last assault of the Fomoraig on Ireland, led by “Balor, the Strong Smiter.” “In that battle there fell Ogma s. Elada at the hands of Indech son of the De Domnann, king of the Fomoire.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 155, 157; Vol. 4, p. 11, 23, 35, 79, 80, 119, 149, 151, 163, 181, 201, 209, 227, 237, 297)

Móin Trógaide – “Lugair s. Lugidoth brought the Fomoire over Ireland with him. The Men of Ireland assembled to Móin Trógaide to fight against the Fomoire. When they were in the thick of the battle a plague broke out over them so that the Men of Ireland died there, and Lugair and Ciasarn the king of the Fomoire died, as well as Sírna king of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 243, 245, 459, 461)

Murbolg - Nemed won this battle in Dál Riada against the Fomorians. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol.

3, p. 123, 135, 173)

Ros Fraechain – “It is Nemed who won the battle of Ros Fraechain against Gand and Sengand, two kings of the Fomoraig, and the twain were slain there.” “Ros Fraechain, otherwise Badgna, is placed at or near Slieve Baune in the S. of Roscommon. The appearance of Gann and Sengann as Fomorian leaders is a valuable illustration of the shifting nature of the traditions upon which *Liber Praecursorum* is ultimately based.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 121, 135, 190)

Slemna of Mag Ítha – “In the third year thereafter, the first battle of Ireland, which Partholon won in Slemna of Mag Ítha against Cichol Clapperleg of the Fomoraig. Men with single arms and single legs were they, who joined battle with them.” “A week were they fighting it, and not a man was slain there, for it was a magical battle.” “The ritual combat is very prominent, the hideous Fomoraig being the enemies with whom the vegetation-god has to contend. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 266, 267, 271; Vol. 3, p. 11, 13, 75, 92)

Sliab Mis – “At the end of three days and three nights thereafter the Sons of Míl broke the battle of Sliab Mis against demons and Fomoraig, that is, against the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 33, 127)

Temair – “Sobairce fell at the hands of Eochu Menn, son of the king of the Fomoire.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 211, 213)

Tenmag – “He (Íriel Fáid) broke the battle of Tenmag against Eochaid Ehcenn, king of the Fomoire.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 191, 193)

Cynocephali, the – “The Cynocephali introduced into the subsequent Partholon story have no place in the orthodox narrative, unless we are to equate them to the Fomoraig.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 231)

Fir Bolg, the – “The line between the Fir Bolg and the Fomorians is not clearly drawn.” “The most complete link with the Fomorians is provided by the subsequent adventures, where, under various leaders, the Fir Bolg disperse to certain outlying islands and other remote places. Each leader of these fugitives is called “a son of Umor” and this vague personage is connected with the “Sliab Emoir,” from which the Fomorians had set forth on their two hundred year voyage to Ireland. That the Fomorians did not disturb the Fir Bolg during their occupation is most easily explained on the hypothesis that they were essentially Fomorians themselves, at least from the standpoint of Mythology.” “The Fir Bolg were defeated by the Túatha Dé Danann at the first battle of Mag Tuired, but “it was they who led the Fomoraig to the second battle of Mag Tuired.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 258; Vol. 4, p. 3, 4, 11, 79)

Journeys – “They (the Fomoraig) were of foreign origin; they came from a land so far (§213) that their voyage to Ireland lasted 200 years, during which they had nothing to eat but sea-produce (birds and fish).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 258; Vol. 3, p. 11, 15)

Kings and Leaders of - “The duality Gann and Sengann, who appear in the Nemed story as Fomorian enemies, along with a third member of the group, Genann, are associated with Rudraige and Slanga as Fir Bolg leaders. ... The Fir Bolg are the children of Dela son of Lot: Morc mac Deled ... fights with the Fomorians against the Nemedians, and the name of Lot is prominent among the Fomorian opponents of Partholon.” “The appearance of Gann and Sengann as Fomorian leaders is a valuable illustration of the shifting nature of the traditions upon which *Liber Praecursorum* is ultimately based.” “De Domnann “god of depth” (?) is apparently a term or special name to the Fomoraig.”

See Also: Balor, Ciasarn, Cichol Clapperleg, De Domnann, Eochu Ehcenn, Eochu Menn, Gand, Indech, Lot, Lugair, Sengand, Smirgoll).

(source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 258, 260,261; Vol. 3, p. 190; Vol. 4, p. 3, 298)

Nature of – “Men with single arms and single legs were they.” “This is enough to show that we have to do with non-human personages. Supernatural beings are often imagined as being in some way defective ... Persons casting spells are sometimes represented as putting themselves, so far as possible, into the same state – standing on one foot, gesticulating with one hand, closing one eye, and speaking a formula in one breath.” “Lot is described as having “blubber lips in her breasts, and four eyes in her back.” “This account of Lot ... reappears ... in the list of monsters descended from Adam’s race, in that weird monument of human folly called *Tenga Bith-nua*. There we read of The Tribes of Ithier, north of Mount Caucasus, whose mouths are in their breasts, who have four eyes in their backs, and who are so lustful and hot in their bodies that no other race can endure them. ... there is no doubt that this unexplained apocryphon has influenced the verse description of the Fomorian ogress.” Beginning with the story of Nemed, “the Fomorians are no longer the grotesque monsters depicted in the Partholonian story. They are, however, none the less cruel, and they demand what are obviously sacrifices.” In the Nemed story the Fomorians are described as “sea rovers.” “The Fomoir here (§241) appear in quite a different character. They have none of the monstrous nature credited to them in the Partholonian section, but (as the glossator tells us) they have become mere sea-pirates.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 259, 260, 261, 271; **Vol. 3**, p. 13, 75, 113, 117, 123, 191; **Vol. 4**, p. 305)

Origins of – “There are two versions. (a) They were indigenous; apparently local beings, demoniacal or quasi-human, who resented the arrival of foreigners (§ 202 = §216). (b) They were of foreign origin; they came from a land so far (§213) that their voyage to Ireland lasted 200 years, during which they had nothing to eat but sea-produce (birds and fish). Their place of origin is called *Sliab Emor* (*Amor* in Dindsenchus, *Ughmoir* corruptly in Keating). This cannot be anywhere within Ireland: there is nothing to commend the suggestion (in Hogan’s *Onomasticon*) that it was somewhere near Loch Dá Caech ... If it be necessary to seek any terrestrial identification for Sliab Emor ... we might suggest Mount Hermon; the association of that mountain, in apocryphal literature, with the Biblical Antediluvians and with fallen angels, might indicate it as a suitable place from which to derive the uncanny Fomorians.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 258, 259; **Vol. 3**, p. 113)

Tax Collectors – Liag aids in collecting the taxes imposed upon the Nemedians and was the first person killed on the Fomorian side. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 118)

Túatha Dé Danann, the – After the Túatha Dé Danann landed in Ireland they burned their ships. “These are the two reasons why they burned their ships: that the Fomoraig should not find them, to rob them of them; and that they themselves should have no way of escape from Ireland, even though they should suffer rout before the Fir Bolg.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 109, 147, 171)

Foreigners, the (See Also: Danes, Norsemen, Scandinavians)

Battles

Árd Macha - The first ravaging of Árd Macha by Foreigners was during the reign of Conchobor son of Donnchad. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 397)

Áth Cliath – Níall Glundub s. Áed Finnliath, three years, till he fell in the battle of Áth Cliath at the hands of the Foreigners.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 399, 553)

Cluain Tarb – “Brían mac Ceneidig, twelve years, till he fell at the hands of the Laigin and of the Foreigners of Áth Cliath, in Cluain Tarb.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 403, 405)

Crinach – “The battle of Crinach won by the son of Domnall Remar and the Foreigners of Áth Cliath against the men of Mide.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 409)

Farach – “The battle of Farach, fought by Máel-Sechlainn against the Foreigners, where six hundred fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 397)

Glenn Máma – “The battle of Glenn Máma won by Brían and Máel-Sechlainn against the Foreigners. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 403, 405)

Máel-Sechlainn – Máel-Sechlainn mac Domnaill again in the kingship of Ireland ... fought five battles against the Foreigners ... the battle of Temair, two battles of Áth Cliath, the great outburst of Áth Buide.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 405, 539)

Muine Brocáin – “The battle of Muine Brocáin won by Congalach against the Foreigners, where seven thousand fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 401)

Níall Caille – During the reign of Níall Caille, the 149th king of Ireland, there was a “battle with the Foreigners, in which three hundred fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 397)

Níall Noi-giallach – “His body was brought from the East by the men of Ireland, and whenever the Foreigners gave them battle the body of the king was raised aloft, and the battle was broken upon them thereafter.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 349)

Tech Giugrand – “Congalach mac Maeil-Mithig, ten years, till he fell at the hands of the Foreigners of Áth Cliath in Tech Giugrand.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 401, 553)

Temair – “The battle of Temair, won by Máel-Sechlainn against the Foreigners. A siege of three days and three nights by him against the Foreigners, so that he took the hostages of Ireland by force from them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 403)

Tigernan ua Ruairc – Tigernan ua Ruairc, king of Breifne, was slain by Foreigners. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 415)

Kings – A battle was won by Muirchertach mac Néill, where fell Albdon s. Gothfraid, king of the Foreigners.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 401)

Journey – “The Foreigners of Ireland adventured to Port Láirge and against Áth Cliath.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 415)

Origins – “Labraid Loingsech took the kingship of Ireland, and with him came the Foreigners into Ireland with their broad spears in their hands; and from them is “Laigin” named.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 279)

St. Patrick – “When that the son of Calpurn blessed it he found a homestead for his noble children; a fort with breadth over the pool of crews – never will foreigners plough it.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 441)

Fothads, the (See: Peoples, Fotharta)

Fotharta, the [Fothads] – The Fotharta were descended from Érimón son of Míl. From the Fotharta came Brigit and Fintan of Cluain Eidnech, the Ui Ailella and the Ui Cheochain. “... the Túath Fidga, a people of the Britons, who were in the Fotharta.” Cairbre Lifechair fell in the battle of Gabar at the hands of Senioth s. Cerb of the Fotharta. “The Fothads took the kingship of Ireland for one year.” “Dairfhine and Dergthene the swift ... two sons who rectified the true Fothads.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 65, 89, 101, 177, 339, 341, 475)

Franks, the – The Franks were descended from Alainius son of Ibath son of Magog; or they were from Ibath son of Magog son of Iafeth son of Noe; or, according to the Frankish “Table of Nations” they were descended from Istio. In the 6th century AD they were under the domination of the Frankish King Chlogwig. The Cruithne came to the territory of the Franks and founded the city of Poitiers. The king of the Franks “gave love to their [the Cruithne] sister” and they left the territory. Ugoine Mór wed the

daughter of the king of the Franks, Cessair Chrothach. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 157, 167, 216, 253; Vol. 5, p. 179, 267)

Freemen, the

Freemen of Dál Araide, the – “Aine, daughter of the king of the Saxons, wife of the king of Ulaid, mother of Tíbraide Tírech, from whom are the freemen of Dál Araide.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 307, 483)

Freemen of Ireland, the – “Elim s. Conrai took the kingship of Ireland, in the reign of Hadrianus, for a space of twenty years after the slaying of Fíachu Finnoilches, and the Freemen of Ireland along with him, upon Mag Bolg.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 307)

Freemen of Mumu, the – “Gruibne, daughter of Gartnia, king of the Britons, wife of the king of Mumu, mother of Corb Aulom, from whom are the freemen of Mumu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 307, 483)

Three Free Peoples, the – “For these are the three free people of Ireland, Conn, Eogan, Araide, *ut poeta dixit*.” “Conn, Eogan, noble Araide, these are the kindred of the three lords; Araide in Emain without reproach, Conn the Hundred-fighter in Temair, Eogan in Caisil of the kings.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 289, 481)

Frisians, the – “Fifty-four battles did they (the Milesians) win before them against the Frisians, and the Langobardi, and the Barchu and they took Spain by force.” “Compare R¹ ¶116, from which it will be seen that the number of battles has increased from 3 to 54, and that the Tuscans have turned into Frisians!” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 43, 138)

Gabraide, the – The Gabraide of the Suc in Connachta were descended from the seed of the Fir Bolg but were not of Goidelic stock. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 13, 25, 37, 82)

Gaedil, the [Feni, Gaels, Goidels, Goths, Irish, Milesians, Militis Hispaniae, Scots, Sons of Míl, Scythians]

Alliances

Cruithne, the – “This much expanded story of the wanderings of Míl (¶156) comes from a source other than previous redactions. Most noteworthy is the episode of the Cruithne, told to account for the Gaedil and the Cruithne living together in the same country.” “Twice 18 of the soldiers of Thrace came on an expedition to the sons of Míl, that is, inspired by the fame of the glory of the expedition: so that they came into a league with the sons of Míl: and elders had promised them that they should attain to a territory along with them, if they themselves should take land. For that reason the Gaedil attacked by force the land where the Cruithne are. Now these soldiers came from Thrace into Pictland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 71, 147) (See Also: Peoples, Cruithne)

Ancestry

Aithechtaig – “Aithechtaig s. Magog, of his progeny are the peoples who came into Ireland before the Gaedil.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 157)

Baath – “Others say that Baath was a son of Ibath s. Gomer s. Iafeth, and from him are the Gaedil and the people of Scythia.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 9)

Bile and Míl – “Bile and Míl, of their progeny are all the Gaedil.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 45, 49, 91)

Gaidel Glas – “Gaidel Glas our ancestor, he was s. Nel s. Feinius Farsaid s. Eogan s. Glunfhind s.

Lamfhind s. Etheor s. Those s. Bodb s. Sem s. Mar s. Aurthacht s. Aboth s. Ara s. Iara s. Sru s. Esru s. Baath s. Rifath Scot, from whom are the Scots.” “Now that is the time when Gaedel Glas, [from whom are the Gaedil] was born of Scot d. Pharaoh.” “Nel s. Feinius ... took Scot d. of Pharaoh Cincris to wife: and there she bore Gaedel Glas, from whom are the Gaedil ... So from that Scot d. the Gaedil are called Scots, [and the name *Feni* is given to them from Feinius, and *Gaedil* from Gaidel Glas.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 37; Vol. 2, p. 13, 53, 87, 91, 156)

Iafeth - “Of Iafeth is the north side of Asia, and the people of all Europe: and of his progeny are we who are Gaedil.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 37)

Magog - “Magog son of Iafeth, of his progeny are the peoples who came to Ireland before the Gaedil.” “Magog, of him are the men of Scythia and the Goths, that is, the Gaedil.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 23, 155, 161)

Sru - “At Sru s. Esru the relationship of Partholon and Nemed and the Fir Bolg and the Túatha Dé Danann and the sons of Míl of Spain unite.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 129)

“Babylonian Captivity” - The Irish “Babylonian Captivity” was when the Foreigners held hostages at Temair during the reign of Máel-Sechlainn. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 403)

Battles (See Also: Battles)

Airget Ros – “A battle was fought between Éber and Érimón in Airget Ros, where Éber fell.” Sobairche also died in this battle. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 139, 140, 141, 155, 161, 169)

Bile Tened – “The combat of Érimón against Amorgen at *Bile Tened*, the “Tree of Fire”, is to all appearance a doublet of that between Érimón and Éber at *Airget Ros*, the “Silver Wood.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 140, 159, 161)

Breogan – In the battle of Breogan, Fulmán and Mantán fell. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 141, 161)

Comraire – En, Etan and Ún died in this battle. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 141, 159, 163)

Cúl Caicher – Caicher perished in the battle of Cúl Caicher. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 141, 161)

Life – “The Sons of Míl fought the battle of Life; there were monsters in shapes of giants which the Túatha Dé Danann had summoned to themselves by druidry.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 35, 75, 77)

Sliab Mis – “At the end of three days and three nights thereafter the Sons of Míl broke the battle of Sliab Mis against demons and Fomoraig, that is, against the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 33, 37, 59, 61, 75, 79)

Spain, in – “Four ships’ companies strong came the Gaedil to Spain.” “They broke three (or 54) battles, one against the Tuscans, one against the Bacra, one against the Langobardi.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 29, 31, 45, 73, 77)

Tailltiu – “Thus it was the sons of Míl who gave the battle of Tailltiu to the Túatha Dé Danann, so that the three kings of Ireland, Mac Cuill, Mac Cecht, Mac Greine, fell there; in vengeance for Íth was that battle waged.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 211, 225; Vol. 5, p. 49, 59, 61, 95, 97, 139, 155)

Ucha - “After the battle of Ucha in glory in which there was a havoc of the men of the Fene, over the white sandy shore, there is none of the seed of any Laegenian in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 539)

Beliefs – “We have no direct knowledge of the beliefs of the pagan Irish regarding their own origins, or those of their country; but there can scarcely be any doubt that legends addressing these questions were important to them.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 1)

Breogan’s Tower – The city of Breogon was empty before them (the Gaedil), and there remained within it thirty of their homesteads.” Íth son of Breogan saw Ireland from Breogan’s Tower in Spain. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 45, 73; Vol. 5, p. 11, 125)

Champions – See: Caicher, Én, Etan, Fulmán, Goisten, Mantán, Sétga, Sobairce, Suirge, Ún

Chieftains – “Learned men relate that the Gaedil were conducted to Ireland by 36 (or 40) leaders.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 6, 21, 23, 25, 29)

See: Airech, Amorgen, Bile, Blad, Brego, Bres, Buaigne, Buas, Caicher, Colptha, Cuailnge, Cualu, Donn, Éber, Ebliu, Ér, Éremón, Érennan, Etan, Fergna, Ferón, Fúat, Fulmán, Goisten, Ír, Íth, Laigne, Lugaid, Lui, Luigne, Mantán, Míl, Muimne, Muirthemne, Nár, Orba, Palap, Sétga, Sobairce, Suirge

Cruithne, the – “The Gaedil were hoodwinked into harbouring the Cruithne, as Joshua was hoodwinked into harbouring the Gibeonites.” “The Cruithne profit from their assistance to the Gaedil, increasing in power, and becoming a source of magical knowledge and practice.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 3, 144) (See Also: Peoples, Cruithne)

Descendants – “Of their seed (the Fir Bolg) are the three communities who are in Ireland not of Goidelic stock; to wit the Gabraide of the Suc in Connachta, the Ui Thairsig, and the Gaileoin in Laigne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 13, 25)

Dynasty – “In due course we shall see that the foregoing group of (Pictish) kings, six in all, interposed between the Sons of Cruidne and the Brudes, is actually an Irish dynasty of considerable mythological importance.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 146, 147, 148)

Egyptians, the – One version of the origins of the Gaedil says that “They are held to be descended from a Scythian nobleman resident in Egypt, who was banished after the drowning of Pharaoh’s army in the Red Sea.” “... the Gaedil left Egypt under Sru, Nel’s great grandson, because the death of Pharaoh had deprived them of royal patronage.” “The original tale may have introduced Moses, who dropped out of R¹ and was much developed in R²: but the reason which it alleged for the departure of the Gaedil from Egypt was at first not so much fear of Egyptian vengeance as the death of the royal patron.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 4, 5; Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 2, 15, 45, 63, 65) (See Also: Peoples, Egyptians)

Exploration of Ireland – Íth son of Bregon sailed to Ireland from Spain and explored Ireland. He met with the country’s three kings and settled a dispute among them. In taking his leave he spoke of the fruitfulness of the land and inadvertently sparked the concern of the Túatha Dé Danann kings who suspected him of spying for an invasion. Íth was slain and it was vengeance for his death that brought the Gaedil to Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 19, 21)

Feni, the [Fene, Fiana, Scots] - “Nel s. Feinius ... took Scota d. of Pharaoh Cincrius to wife: and there she bore Gaedel Glas, from whom are the Gaedil ... So from that Scota the Gaedil are called Scots, [and the name *Feni* is given to them from Feinius, and *Gaedil* from Gaidel Glas.” “Feni are named from Feinius, a meaning without secretiveness.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 165; Vol. 2, p. 53, 87) (See Also: Peoples, Fene)

First Gaels, the – “... the first Gaels in Ireland made peace with the gods of the land in order successfully to raise their crops and herds, or indeed intermarried with the divine race.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 2)

Five Peoples, the – “They (the comparativists) went on to propose that the five peoples held to have

settled Ireland before the coming of the sons of Míl were “archetypal” forerunners of the Gaels, comparing the “Five Kindreds” who first occupied India in Vedic tradition and suggesting that the Irish invasions could be correlated with a fivefold model of Indo-European society derivable from the trifunctional scheme proposed by Dumézil.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 18)

Forts

Árd Binne – “The founding of the fort of Árd Binne by Goisten.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 135, 141)

Cathair Náir [Dún Náir]– Cathair Náir in Sliab Mis was built by Goiscen. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 155)

Carrac Árda Fetaig – Carrac Árda Fetaig was built by Én s. Oicce. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 135)

Carrac Bladraige – Carra Bladraige was built by Mantán. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 135, 157)

Causeway of Inber Mór – The Causeway of Inber Mór in the territory of Ui Enechlais of Cualu was built by Amorgen. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 133, 157)

Dún Airdlinne – Dún Airdlinne, west of Ireland, was built by Caicher. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69)

Dún Cermna – Dún Cermna was built by Mantan son of Caicher. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 141, 157)

Dún Deilg-insi – Dún Deilg-insi was built by Sétga. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 135, 155)

Dún Etair – Dún Etair was built by Suirge. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 135, 155)

Dún Finne – Dún Finne was built by Caicher. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 155)

Dún Náir (See: Cathair Nair)

Dún Sobairce – Dún Sobairce in the Sea-bight of Dál Riada was built by Sobairce. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 133, 157)

Ráith Árda Suird – Ráith Árda Suird was built in Fánat by Etán s. Oicce. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 141)

Ráith Bethach – Ráith Bethach in Argatros above the Nore was built by Érimón. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 157, 169)

Ráith Croich – Ráith Croich in Árd Eitig was built by Ún s. Uicce. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 141, 159)

Ráith Fuamain – Ráith Fuamain in Laigin was built by Éber. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69)

Ráith Oinn – Ráith Oinn in Laigin was built by Érimón. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 157, 169)

Ráith Rigbaird – Ráith Rigbaird in Muirisc in Sliab Mis was built by Fulmán. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 135, 159)

Ráith Sailech – Ráith Sailech in Fánat was built by Fulmán. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 141, 159)

Ráith Uird – “By stern Caicher was founded lofty Ráith Uird.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 135)

Gods – “... a saying regarding the TDD, frequently repeated, that “their men of art were gods, their husbandmen were non-gods.” The only possible meaning of this sentence is an admission of the divine nature of the TDD. They were in fact the gods of the “Milesian” conquerors.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 294)

Goths, the – “Magog, of him are the men of Scythia and the Goths, that is, the Gaedil.” “The identification of the Goths and the Gaedil follows from the historical sojourn of the former, and the legendary sojourn of the latter, in the land of the Scythians.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 252) (See Also: Peoples, Goths)

Invasion of Ireland – “It seems as though the compiler of LG did not recognize a legitimate “taking” other than that of the Milesians.” “The seventeenth, a Thursday, was found the battle plain of warrior men, they took, in an attack on the land, on the kalends of May in the solar month.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 166, 167, 232, 249; Vol. 3, p. 167; Vol. 4, p. 43, 257; Vol. 5, p. 11, 49, 97, 103)

Landing Sites (See Also: Landing Sites)

Inber Colptha – “Érimón went left-hand-ways toward Ireland, till he landed in Inber Colptha.” “It was Colptha son of Míl who first took the harbour, whence it is called Inber Colptha.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 57, 101, 133,)

Inber Féile – “The Sons of Míl came into Inber Scéne and Inber Féile.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 57)

Inber Scéne - The Milesians landed at Inber Scéne. “They skirted around Ireland three times, and landed at last in Inber Scéne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 84; Vol. 5, p. 31, 57, 71, 73, 131)

Inber Sláine – “... they came to take Ireland at Inber Sláine [Scéne, M], because it was prophesied that a famous company should take Ireland in Inber Sláine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 71)

Reason for – “To them (the Túatha Dé Danann) came the Gaedil, so that they fell at the hands of the sons of Míl of Spain, avenging Íth and Cualgne and Fuat; those were the three sons of Bregon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 127, 185, 211; Vol. 5, p. 21, 29, 99)

Journey – The journey of the Gaedil to Ireland has been recounted in several versions, some of which are more detailed than others. Macalister believed that “the geographical notions in ... itineraries are obviously artificial inventions; ... that their inventors borrowed the place-names which they used more or less at random, chiefly if not entirely from the geographical prolegomena to the *History* of Orosius.” In Macalister’s book *Ancient Ireland* (p. 84) he says “I have shown that the fact of a long voyage may be based upon general historical reminiscence, though no importance can be allowed to the details of the narrative.” “The source and extent of the knowledge of the outer world among the native historians of Ireland would offer matter for a separate monograph.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 130, 138) (See Also: Journey)

Version 1 – “R¹ takes them north to the Rhipaeen Mountain ... they then proceed to the Maeotic Marshes ... after which they set out for Spain, their last halt on the trek to Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 2, 5, 23)

Version 2 – “R² conducts them back to Egypt ... to the Rhipaeen Mountain ... to Spain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 2, 5)

Version 3 – "... out of Eastern Albania to the land of Narboscorda, over the Euxine River, across the Rhipaeen Mountain, to the Maeotic Marshes, to the Torrian Sea, by the long straits of the Torrian Sea to the Hellespont, by the Macedonian Gulf to the Pamphylian Gulf, by the island of Tyre to the island of Crete, to the island of Corcyra, by the island of Cephallenia, to the island of Crete, to the shore of the Pelorians, to the island of Sicily, across the top of Mount Etna, by the side of the Torrian Sea, to Sardinia, to Corsica, to the island of Sardis, over the Balearic Sea to the surface of the Strait of Gibraltar, to the Strong Islands, to the Columns of Hercules, (Calpe [and] Abyla are their names) to the swamp called Coir, to the outmost bottomless abyss [the Atlantic Ocean], to Spain, to the Pyrenaean wood-ridges till they took Spain by force." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 25, 27, 71)

Version 4 – "... upon the Red Sea, to Taprobane Island, around the Rhipaeen Mountain northward, till they reached Scythia." "The children of Gaedel Glas were a-voyaging to Scythia." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 37, 65; **Vol. 3**, p. 187)

Version 5 – "... upon the Red Sea ... to Taprobane Island ... past India and Asia, and around Scythia Petraea outward, on the Indian Sea northward, till they reached the Northern Ocean [upon the Outer Sea], to the estuary of the Caspian Sea ... thereafter upon the Western Ocean, till they reached the Libyan Sea and Cercina; and upon the Pontic Sea ... past the promontory of the Rhipaeen Mountain northward ... upon the Western Ocean, till they reached the Maeotic Marshes in the north: past Germania, alongside Thracia, till they reached Dacia ... from the Aegean Sea, past Gothia, upon the Hellespontine Sea, to the island of Tenedos upon the Torrian Sea westward, to Crete, to Sicily, to Belgia and Burgundia, to the Columns of Hercules, to the surface of (the Strait of) Gibraltar, in three-cornered Spain." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 41, 43)

Version 6 – "... past Albania ... the Rhipaeen Mountain ... past Alania ... past Gothia to Germania ... across the river Rhine, past Gallia to Belgia ... past the Gulf of Lyons, past Gallia Aquitanica, into southern Spain: over Druim Sait into northern Spain, over the Pyrenees, till they were in the city of Breogan." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 71, 73)

Kings – The few kings listed below are those with whom the word "Gaedil" has been associated. (See **Also**: Society, Kings, Ireland)

Enna – "Enna who was a prince of Fál to the rampart, it is he who apportioned to the Gaedil steeds and chariots, it was heard, and silver shields in Argatros." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 451)

Enna Munchain – "Enna Munchain over Mag Breg took hostages of the white Gaedil." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 475)

Eochaid Aphthach – "Scholars reckon Eochaid Aphthach of the seed of Éber took it (Ireland), and by him were made silver or brazen shields for the Gaedil." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 249)

Máel-Sechlainn – "Twenty-five battles broke before him, twenty battles against the Gaedil, five against the Foreigners." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 405, 539, 553)

Rudraige – "Rudraige the king took Ireland with companies; For seventeen years he was in kingship over the Gaedil." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 479)

Tigernmas – "He (Tigernmas) was the keen hospitable prince to whom the pure bright Gaedel submitted." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 271; **Vol. 5**, p. 433)

Túathal Techtmar – Túathal convened the Assembly of Temair, "and the Gaedil came to him thereafter, and gave him sureties ..." (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 327)

Lake-bursts – See: Loch Baga, Loch Buadach, Loch Cimme, Loch Dá Caech, Loch Finnmaige, Loch Greine, Loch Luigdech, Loch Rein, Loch Riach, (See **Also**: Lake-bursts)

Language – “Feinius Farsaid extracted the speech of the Gaedil out of the seventy-two languages (at Nemrod’s Tower).” “It is Gaedel Glas who fashioned the Gaelic language out of the seventy-two languages.” “When Íth son of Breogan came into Ireland and had colloquy with the Túatha Dé Danann, it was through Scotie that he conversed, and they conversed with him; and, further, it was the Scotie language that served every one of the Takings.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 147, 149; Vol. 2, p. 5, 9, 13, 53, 55; Vol. 5, p. 185) (See Also: Languages)

Literature – “Irish literature itself preserves various ideas which are probably at least to some extent reflections of pre-Christian doctrine.” “How did Irish historians balance this impressive corpus of imported learning with whatever lore they may have inherited from their forefathers? Modern scholarship has given sharply varying answers to this question.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 2, 4)

Historia Brittonum - “... it is worth underlining the fact that the story of Ireland and the story of the Gaels are treated separately in *Historia Brittonum*, as this separate treatment was to remain standard for some time to come.” “Nennius then proceeds to narrate a much perverted version of the adventures of Nel and his successors in Egypt, nearly, though not quite, as corrupt as that prefixed by Fordun to the *Scottichronicon*.” “The next invasion of Nennius obviously shows confusion with that of the Milesians (*militis Hispaniae* = Mil of Spain); it must, however, correspond to the Fir Bolg.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 3, 4, 5, 6; Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxviii, xxix, xxxiii; Vol. 2, p. 250)

Lebor Gabála Éirenn – “Late in the eleventh century, an Irish scholar ... created a sweeping, unified account of the origins of Ireland and of the Gaels ...” “... the unknown author of LGE made another structural decision of fundamental importance. He united the two accounts which had been separate since the time of the *Historia Brittonum* by inserting the sequence of settlements (Sections III-VII) into the middle of the story of the Gaels (Sections II-VIII).” “If we cut the interpolated sections out, we find ourselves left with a *History of the Gaedil*, based upon the history of the Children of Israel as it is set forth in the Old Testament, or (perhaps more probably) in some consecutive history paraphrased therefrom.” “This attempt to determine the relationship between the extant MSS. and versions at least brings into prominence the great number of copies of this text that must have been in existence in the days of Irish literary activity, as indeed we might a priori have expected, seeing that it was universally adopted as the standard history of the country and its people.” “The original author of LG was writing a “history” specifically of the Milesians, and their predecessors interested him only in so far as they accounted for the opposition offered, to the Milesian landing, by the aborigines.” “It seems as though the compiler of LG did not recognize a legitimate “taking” other than that of the Milesians.” “We have seen ... that the story of the Milesians is from the first an artificial product, primarily the work of an individual writer, and anchored to the Israelite history upon which it is founded.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 1, 4, 5; Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxvii, 247; Vol. 2, p. 167, 177, 251; Vol. 4, p. 323; Vol. 5, p. 143, 183, 185, 195, 230, 232, 249)

Liber Occupationes Hiberniae - “We start with a *Liber Occupationes Hiberniae*, a sort of quasi-historical romance, with no backing either of history or tradition; an artificial composition, professing to narrate the origin of the Gaedil onward from the Creation of the World (or the Flood), their journeyings, and their settlement in their Promised Land, Ireland. This production was a slavish copy, we might almost say a parody, of the Biblical story of the Children of Israel.” “The later historians obscured the essential identity of the Túatha Dé Danann and the Goidels, having been misled by the entirely spurious story set forth in *Liber Occupationes*.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxx, xxxi; Vol. 4, p. 4, 323; Vol. 5, p. 1)

Partition – “The Sons of Míl divided Ireland into two parts between themselves.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 69)

Patrick – “Patrick bishop of the Irish rested” during the reign of Lugaid, the 118th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 359)

Picts, the – “Interpolation C is an aetiological myth, designed to explain the matriarchal basis of Pictish

society, while at the same time claiming for the Gaedil an ancestral hold over Pictland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 145) (See Also: Peoples, Picts)

Plains – “The sons of Míl brought 24 servitors with them into Ireland, and from them are named the plains which they cleared: Aidne, Ái, Asal, Méde, Mórba, Mide, Cuib, Clú, Cera, Séir, Slán, Lége, Liphe, Line, Ligen, Trega, Dula, Adar, Airiu, Déisse, Dela, Fea, Femen, Fera. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 63, 125)

Queens – See: Buas, Díl, Fás, Fíal, Odba, Scéne, Scota, Tea

River-bursts – “The “Seven Riges” and the “Seven Brosnas” have become nine apiece, and the “Three Uinnsinns” are added. The “Three Sucs” and “Ethne” were probably not in the original text of R2, but have been added at haphazard, as has also been the previously unrecorded burst of “Fregabail.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 141, 159, 161, 163)

Sirens, the - On their journey to Ireland the Gaedil encountered the Sirens who sought to enchant the “Milesian” voyagers.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 300) (See Also: Peoples, Sirens)

Scots, the - “So from that Scota the Gaedil are called Scots, [and the name *Feni* is given to them from Feinius, and *Gaedil* from Gaidel Glas].” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 53, 87) (See Also: Peoples, Scots)

Scythians, the – The Scythian ancestors of the Gaedil were exiled from Scythia and over many years journeyed to Ireland. (See Also: Peoples, Scythians)

Servitors – See: Adal, Adar, Ai, Aidne, Aig, Ailim, Aire, Assal, Atach, Auilim, Banfindu, Baschon, Ber, Bir, Bonn, Buada, Cacha, Cailna, Cath, Cer, Cera, Cercorne, Clú, Coirche, Cuanna, Cuib, Dela¹, Dena, Dése, Draig, Dul, Fea, Femen, Fera, Fet, Finnu, Forcne, Gaeth, Ladar, Leor, Life, Ligen, Linadh, Line, Lotan, Lugba, Mad, Magdene, Mar³, Meadba, Medar, Méde, Medina, Medon, Mide, Morba, Pida, Pidacat, Radarc, Rairc, Rosc, Ruis, Rus, Saer, Saith, Seg, Segá, Seilgenn, Selgend, Seqmaraig, Séra, Sidi, Slán, Traig

Social Structure (See: Society) - Abbot, Apportioner, Arbitrator, Artificer, Artist, Attendant, Bandit, Bard, Bondmaid, Brewer, Brigand, Buffoon, Carpenter, Champion, Chapman, Charioteer, Chieftain, Craftsman, Cupbearer, Druid, Farmer, Fisherman, Foster-Father, Foster-Mother, Harper, Henchman, High King, High Prince, Hireling, Historian, Husbandman, Instructor, Judge, King, Lawyer, Leech, Lord, Lording, Merchant, Messenger, Musician, Noble, Ploughman, Plunderer, Poet, Prince, Queen, Rath-builder, Sage, Satirist, Scribe, Seer, Sentinel, Servitor, Smith, Soothsayer, Spellweaver, Spencer, Steersman, Steward, War-fury, Warrior, Wizard, Wright, Yeoman

Synchronisms

Age of the World

Third Age - “If we follow according to common belief, it was in the Third Age of the World that the Sons of Míl came into Ireland, a Thursday according to the day of the week, on the 17th of the moon, on the kalends of May according to the day of the solar month.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 59, 85)

Fourth Age – “In the Fourth Age of the World the Gaedil came into Ireland, that is, in the age of David son of Isāi, by whom the Temple of Solomon was projected.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 153, 163, 165)

Assyria

Amyntas – “In his period the Gaedil were expelled from out of Scythia.” (source: Macalister, LGE,

Vol. 3, p. 147)

Panyas – During the reign of Panyas, the 24th king of Assyria, the Gaidil journeyed to Spain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 211)

Greece – “The Gaedil were in Ireland and the Greeks in the High-Kingship of the World.” “In the end of the reign of Alexander, the sons of Míl came into Ireland.” “That was in the year when Alexander broke the great battle in which Darius the Great son of Arsames fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 167, 203, 207; **Vol. 5**, p. 57, 85)

Israel – “... the invasion of the Milesians, which was the special interest of that document (Lebor Gabála Éirenn). It adds one more item to the parallel that has already been drawn between the Milesian and Hebrew history: for it makes the building of Solomon’s Temple, which practically inaugurates the history of the Hebrew kings, contemporary with the inauguration of the Milesian kings.” “The Gaedil came into Ireland in the time of David.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 239; **Vol. 5**, p. 139, 153)

Gaels, the (See: Peoples, Gaidel)

Gailenga, the – The Gailenga were descended from Éber son of Míl. Sírna Sóegalach, the 27th king of Ireland, fell at the hands of Rothechtaid Roth son of Rónan king of the Gailenga. “The Eoganachta together, the Cíanachta, the Gailenga, the Luigne, Dál Cais, Uí Echach with beauty – those are the descendants of Conmáel.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 93, 245, 433)

Gaileoin, the [Fir Gailian, Gailian]

Ancestry

Beothach – The Gaileoin were the progeny of Beothach son of Iarboneil the Soothsayer son of Nemed.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 147)

Fir Bolg – “... in the time of the Fir Bolg. Of their seed are the three communities who are in Ireland not of Goidelic stock; to wit the Gabraide of the Suc in Connachta, the Uí Thairsig, and the Gaileoin in Laigen.” The Uí Thairsig seem to have been an off-shoot of the Gaileoin. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 13, 25, 37, 82)

Nemed - The Gaileoin were descended from Nemed. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 23, 157, 163, 167; **Vol. 3**, p. 155; **Vol. 4**, p. 255)

Semeon – “As for Semeon, he went into Graecia Magna, and every seed born of him was reduced to servitude by the Greeks, so that from Semeon were born the Gailion and the Fir Bolg and the Fir Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 157, 179; **Vol. 4**, p. 13, 27, 39)

Assemblies – “The Gaileoin with assemblies of law.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 255)

Battles

Mag Feigi - Túathal Techtmar fought the battle of Mag Feigi where Conairi Cerba of the Gaileoin, eponymous of Ferta Conairi in Mag Feig, fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 313)

Túathal Techtmar – “Here are the battles and the fights which Túathal broke in the Province of the Gailoin: Belach Oirtbe, Cluain Iraid, Cruachu, Cuilleann, Druimm Almaine, Ercba, Etar, Fea, Gabar Life, Inber Brena, Bri Molt, Life, Luagad, Mag nEni, Morba, Oca, Resad, Ros Lair, Satmon. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 315, 323)

Invasion of Ireland – The Gaileoin took Ireland at the same time as the Fir Bolg and Fir Domnann. “The Fir Bolg and the Gaileoin and the Fir Domnann came into Ireland: for although a diversity of

names is reckoned to them, they are fundamentally one Taking.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 177, 195, 213, 230; **Vol. 3**, p. 147; **Vol. 4**, p. 7; **Vol. 5**, p. 489, 491)

King – See: Slanga

Land of – “From the strand of Inber Colptha thence to the Meeting of the Three Waters; be a full generous enclosure of lands named by you, the fifth of the helmeted Gaileoin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 75; **Vol. 5**, p. 491)

Coirpre Nia Fer - In the time of the Provincial kings, “Coirpre Nia Fer was over the province of the Gailian in Temair of Brug Niad.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 271)

Crimthann Sciathbél - Érimón “gave the province of the Gaileoin to Crimthann Sciathbél of the Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 157, 169, 171)

Labraid Lonn – Cobthach Cóel Breg, the 58th king of Ireland, “gave him (Labraid Lonn) the province of the Gailian, namely Laigin.” Or, “He (Labraid Lonn) took the province of the Gaileoin before he slew Cobthach in Dinn Rig, over the brink of the Barrow, on Great Christmas night, so that it was from the broad spears (*laigne*), which the followers of Labraid brought with them, that “Laigen” is named.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 277)

Naming – “The Fir Gaileoin were so called “from the javelins of wounding that they had, as they were digging the clay (in Greece).” “The Gaileoin, from the multitude of their javelins were they named.” “The Gaileoin, from Slanga were they named.” “The Gaileoin,, that is *gaei-lin* [javelins-reckoning] from the javelins are they named: for it was in their javelins that they were renowned. Or Gaileoin, that is *gaileoin* or *gailfian* [valour-warriors]; the third who used to exercise authority over the other two thirds [*fo ghael* “under the viceroy].” “... or *ga lin* was the name of the sages (?) that they had.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 147, 155; **Vol. 4**, p. 7, 9, 17, 31)

Plains – “Mag nGeisille in the land of the Gailioin” was cleared by Ethriel son of Íriél. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 431)

Gailian, the (See: Peoples, Gaileoin)

Gaill, the – “The battle of Cúil Coll was broken for Diarmait at the end of a fortnight against the Men of Mumu, the Osraighe, and the Gaill of Port Lairge.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 411) (See Also: Peoples, Foreigners)

Galatae, the (See: Galli)

Galladagdae, the (See: Galli)

Galli, the [Galatae, Galladagdae, Gallogracci] – “As for Gomer, of him are the Galladagdae [= Galatae], and they are the same as the Galli. Another name for them is Gallo-graeci.” “Why is the seed of Gomer son of Iafeth called “Gallograeci”? They were fundamentally Galli, says Isidorus: and the ruler of Bithynia gave to the Greeks a portion of his land for giving him help. They stayed with him to oppose his brethren; and for that reason they are called Gallograeci, because they were fundamentally in part Greeks, in part Galli ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 153, 215, 250, 251)

Gallogracci, the (See: Galli)

Gepidae, the - According to the Frankish “Table of Nations” the Gepidae are descended from Erminius. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216)

Germans, the – “...Tacitus is our oldest authority (Germania, §2) that the god Tuisto had a son Mannus, from whose three sons are descended the three branches of the Germans, the Herminones, the Istaevones,

and the Ingaevones.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 216)

Gibeonites, the – “... we can hardly regard it as doubtful that the story of Joshua and the Gibeonites (*Jos.* IX, 3 ff.) was at the back of the compiler’s mind” when he composed the story “to account for the Gaedil and the Cruithne living together in the same country.” “...the Gaedil were hood-winked into harbouring the Cruithne, as Joshua was hood-winked into harbouring the Gibeonites.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 147; Vol. 5, p. 3)

Goidels, the (See: Peoples, Gaedil)

Goths, the [Gaedil, Scots] – “Magog, of him are the men of Scythia and the Goths, that is, the Gaedil.” “To Erminius the Frankish “Table of Nations” assigns the Goths, the Walagoths or Goths of Italy, the Vandals, the Gepidae, and the Saxons.” “The identification of the Goths and the Gaedil follows from the historical sojourn of the former, and the legendary sojourn of the latter, in the land of the Scythians.” The Goths burnt Valens, ruler of Rome. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 216, 250, 252; Vol. 5, p. 577) (See Also: Peoples, Gaedil)

Greeks, the

Egypt – Alexander the Great founded the city of Alexandria in Egypt “and the native rule of Egypt was then taken away, and the Greeks took authority therein; and the rule of Egypt was in the possession of the Greeks of Alexandria from that onward.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 51)

Fir Bolg – “Semeon went in the land of the Greeks. His progeny increased there till they amounted to thousands. Slavery was imposed upon them by the Greeks: they had to carry clay upon rough mountains so that they became flowery plains. Thereafter they were weary of their servitude, and they went in flight, five thousand strong, and made them ships of their bags: [or, as The Quire of Druim Snechta says, they stole the pinnacles of the king of Greece for coming therein]. Thereafter they came again into Ireland, their land of origin.” “Their escape from Greek servitude has clearly been modeled on the Israelite exodus.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 125, 145, 153, 177, 193; Vol. 4, p. 4, 15)

Gaedil – “The Gaedil were in Ireland and the Greeks were in the High-Kingship of the World.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 167, 203)

Gallograeci - “Why is the seed of Gomer son of Iafeth called “Gallograeci”? They were fundamentally Galli, says Isidorus: and the ruler of Bithynia gave to the Greeks a portion of his land for giving him help. They stayed with him to oppose his brethren; and for that reason they are called Gallograeci, because they were fundamentally in part Greeks, in part Galli ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 153)

Genealogy – “Gregus, *a quo*, the Greeks.” “Iauan (ancestor of the Ionians, who are the Greeks.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 250)

Gods - See: Aesculapias, Apollo, Hercules, Zeus

Ionians – “Ionan son of Iafeth, from them (*sic*) are the Ionians, and from him were the Aeolians borns. He has another name, Gregus son of Iafeth. ... Also, the Ionian Sea is named after him.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 213, 250)

Kings – See: Aegialus, Agamemnon, Alexander⁴, Alexander⁵ the Great, Antigonus^{1,2,3}, Antipater¹, Cassander, Cecrops, Demetrius^{3,4}, Demetrius Poliorcetes, Dionysius, Epiphanes, Euergetes, Europs, Formenius, Gonatas, Lysimachus, Melagrus, Perseus, Philip, Philippus, Philodelphus, Philometor, Philopater, Psychon, Ptolomeus Soter, Seleucus, Sosthenes

Language - “Ionan son of Iafeth, from them (*sic*) are the Ionians, and from him were the Aeolians borns. He has another name, Gregus son of Iafeth. From him is named one of the five languages of the Greeks,

the Aeolic.” Fenius Farsaid in Greek means “one who has knowledge of ancient things.” “To him (Philodelphus) came the Seventy, who first translated the “Canon” from Hebrew into Greek.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155; **Vol. 2**, p. 53; **Vol. 3**, p. 94; **Vol. 5**, p. 227)

Óengus Ollom – “Óengus Ollom, eighteen, brought silence upon a free Grecian host. (Apparently in reference to the alleged Grecian origin of the invaders of Ireland).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 515)

Partholon – Partholon came from the land of the Greeks. “Then he (Partholon) came into Bigin (?) (The other MS. reads *asin mBethail Gregda*. It means the Micil or Sicily of the LG text) of the Greeks.” Partholon came from “Micil” [Sicily] of the Greeks”, or he came from Mygdonia, that is, out of Graecia Parva.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 213, 265, 265n; **Vol. 3**, p. 5)

Sardanapalus – Sardanapalus was the Greek name of the last king of the Assyrians, Tonos Concoleros. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 161)

Scots – “This is why Feinius Farsaid acquired bardism, for that every one who was of the chieftains with him was distressed that the community of which they were, the Scoitziani – its history had gone to loss in the hands of the elders of the Greeks.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 53)

Scythian Greeks – “Why are the Gaedil called the Greeks of Scythia, seeing that fundamentally they are not of the seed of Nemed son of Agnomain? They are of the people of Scythia, for they are of the seed of Feinius Farsaid, who had the principedom of Scythia. However, he had not the kingdom of Scythia, but its principedom: and as they are the progeny of Gomer, the Gaedil are called Greeks. We find it hard to disconnect them from Gomer on that account.” “Nemed son of Agnomain of the Greeks of Scythia, (took Ireland) at the end of thirty years after Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 153; **Vol. 2**, p. 195; **Vol. 3**, p. 121)

Troy – “In his (Sosarmus) time Troy was captured by Hercules against Laomedon: 60 years from that capture to the last capture, by Agamemnon and Peleus (*sic: read Achilles*) and the Greeks against Priam and his sons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 159)

Túatha Dé Danann - The Túatha Dé Danann completed all of their education among the Greeks. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 141)

Synchronisms – “It was in the reign of Alexander the Great son of Philip, first king of the Greeks, and that Cimbáeth was the first king of Ireland in Emain Macha.” “Fachtna Fathach took the kingship of Ireland for a space of sixteen years in the reign of Cleopatra the queen, who was the last ruler of the Greeks.” “Philopater then, the fifth king of the Greeks, had five years in contemporary reign with Tigeramas.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 263, 299, 567)

Hebrews, the (See: Peoples, Israelites)

Herminones, the - “...Tacitus is our oldest authority (Germania, §2) that the god Tuisto had a son Mannus, from whose three sons are descended the three branches of the Germans, the Herminones, the Istaevones, and the Ingaevones.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216)

Hesperides, the – “The apples under-wave in the neighbourhood of the same island (Caire Cendfinne) have, under classical influence, become the golden apples of the Hesperides in OCT.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 303)

Hispani, the - The ancestor of the Hispani was Espanus (Hispanius) son of Iafeth son of Noe; or Tubal son of Iafeth son of Noe. The Gaedil fought fifty-four battles with the Hispani and the Langobardi and the Bacru in Spain. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 23, 155, 161, 250; **Vol. 2**, p. 73) (See Also: Peoples, Iberi)

Holofernes, the – “Micheál Ó Cléirigh enlarged upon the tale of Conaing’s Tower and introduced “a female spy called Relbeo, who enters the Tower, insinuates herself into the confidence of Conaing by methods similar to those followed by Judith in dealing with the Holofernes.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 117)

Iberi, the – The Iberi are descended from Tubal son of Iafeth son of Noe, or, from Espanus son of Iafeth son of Noe. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 250) (See Also: Peoples, Hispani)

Indians, the – “Peleg was the ancestor of the Indians, a “fact” which the compilers apparently ascertained from *SexAetates Mundi*.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 139)

Indo-Europeans, the – The comparativists “went on to propose that the five peoples held to have settled Ireland before the coming of the sons of Míl were “archetypal” forerunners of the Gaels, comparing the “Five Kindreds” who first occupied India in Vedic tradition and suggesting that the Irish invasions could be correlated with a fivefold model of Indo-European society derivable from the trifunctional scheme proposed by Dumézil.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 18)

Ingaevones, the - “...Tacitus is our oldest authority (Germania, §2) that the god Tuisto had a son Mannus, from whose three sons are descended the three branches of the Germans, the Herminones, the Istaevones, and the Ingaevones.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 216)

Ionians, the (See: Greeks)

Irish, the (See: Peoples, Gaedil)

Israelites, the [Children of Israel, Hebrews, Jews, Sons of God, Sons of Israel, Ten Tribes]

Ancestry

Eber – “Eber s. Saile s. Arfaxad, *a quo* the Hebrews.” Eber was one of the eight chief leaders at the building of the Tower of Nemrod. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 47)

Sem – “Sem (s. Noe) had thirty [or twenty-seven] sons, including Arfaxad, Assur, Persius ... and it is of his seed that the Hebrews come.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 149)

Babylonian Captivity – “This is that Cyrus who released the captivity of Jerusalem, after they had been seventy years in captivity.” “It was he who brought the fifty thousand of the captivity of Jerusalem from Babylon, and five thousand golden vessels and many thousand silver vessels.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 41, 43)

Canaanites, the – “Thereafter there was brought [as it were] destruction upon the Canaanites, and their land was given to the sons of Israel, in token of those same curses (of Noe upon Ham).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 137) (See Also: Peoples)

Calendar – “On Sunday God made the immense formless mass, the materials of the corporeal creatures, fire and air, earth and water, upon the fifteenth of the kalends of April according to the Hebrews and Latins ...” “Eusebius gives alternate durations to the First Age of the world (2,242, but according to the Hebrew calculation 1,656). Eusebius also observes the Second Age, from the Flood to the Birth of Abraham, according to Hebrew time-reckoning by “Jubilees” was 293 years, but by calculations from biblical data he prolongs this to 942 years, a discrepancy sufficient to confuse any chronologer.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 41; Vol. 3, p. 95)

Cruithne, the – “The Gaedil were hoodwinked into harbouring the Cruithne, as Joshua was hoodwinked into harbouring the Gibeonites.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 3) (See Also: Peoples, Cruithne, Picts)

Egypt – “A servitude in Egypt begins with a friendly invitation from an Egyptian king.” Subsequently, “the children of Israel are delivered by the adopted son (Moses) of an Egyptian princess.” “Aaron told him (Nel) tidings of the Sons of Israel, and the miracles and marvels of Moses, and how the ten plagues, [a clearness of testimony], were brought upon the people of Egypt by reason of their enslavement.” According to Eusebius, the beginning of the Israelite servitude was in year 361 of the Age of Abraham.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. xxvii; **Vol. 2**, p. 33, 35, 59; **Vol. 3**, p. 195)

Exodus – “They wander for a long time, beset by enemies ... and sojourn at a mountain (Sinai) where they receive the doom that not they but their children shall reach the Promised Land; so they wander ... till their leader (Moses) sees the Promised Land from the top of a mountain (Mount Pisgah) afar off.” According to Eusebius, the crossing of the Red Sea was in the 505th year of the Age of Abraham. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. xxvii, xxxi; **Vol. 2**, p. 15, 33, 59, 63, 65, 134, 135; **Vol. 3**, p. 187, 195; **Vol. 4**, p. 4, 309)

Gaedil, the – “In R² he (Nel) is brought into association with Moses, who has encamped with his followers at “Capacirunt”, the Pi-Hahiroth of Exodus xiv. 2, where Nel has his estate: Nel gives them supplies, thereby angering Pharaoh.” “We have seen (Vol. 1, p. xxvii) that in the story as originally devised, on the basis of the history of the Israelites, Nel corresponded to Tehrah (to some extent also to Moses) and Míl to Jacob.” “The Nel-Moses episode, (is) not in R¹ and certain MSS. of R². In KKg, but with some differences of detail. Thus, in K, Nel reports to his own people his intention to succour the Israelites.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 1, 3, 5, 33, 35, 37, 59, 61, 63, 65, 91, 134, 135, 143, 147) (See Also: Peoples, Gaedil)

Fir Bolg, the – “Their escape from Greek servitude has clearly been modelled on the Israelite exodus: one story (quoted by Keating from the *Quire of Druim Snechta*) states that they stole the ships of the Greeks, just as we have seen (ante ¶120) the Israelites stealing the ships of the Egyptians.” “The Fir Bolg feared to approach the mountain on which the invaders descended, based, not improbably, on the biblical account of the terrors of the Children of Israel at Mount Sinai (Exodus xix. 9, xx. 18, ff.)” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 4, 309) (See Also: Peoples, Fir Bolg)

Kings – Among the kings of Israel were Assur, David, Éber³, Roboam, Samson, and Solomon.

Roboam – It was in the time of Cermna and Sobairche, the 9th kings of Ireland, that “Roboam s. Solomon s. David took the kingship over the Children of Israel.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 213)

Samson – During the reign of Ethriel, the 5th king of Ireland, “Samson the hairy, son of Manue took the kingship of the tribe of Dan.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 197, 201)

Lebor Gabála Éreann – “If we cut the interpolated sections out, we find ourselves left with a *History of the Gaedil*, based upon the history of the Children of Israel as it is set forth in the Old Testament, or (perhaps more probably) in some consecutive history paraphrased therefrom.” “We start with a *Liber Occupationis Hiberniae*, a sort of quasi-historical romance, with no backing either of history or tradition; an artificial composition, professing to narrate the origin of the Gaedil onward from the Creation of the World (or the Flood), their journeyings, and their settlement in *their* “promised land”, Ireland. This production was a slavish copy, we might almost say a parody of the Biblical story of the Children of Israel.” “The *Liber Occupationis* is merely a quasi-learned parody of the story of the conquest of Canaan by the Israelites”; (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. xxvii, xxxi; **Vol. 2**, p. 1, 3, 5, 147, 239, 251; **Vol. 5**, p. 2)

Partition of Ireland – Verse XIV, quatrain 17 speaks of the division of Ireland by Érimón and Éber into twelve parts. “Division into twelve parts – another Israelite reminiscence!” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 115, 163)

Sacrifice – “Some meddler, however, older than the existing MS. tradition, oblivious of the story of the sacrifice of Isaac, assumed vaguely that the event must have been something or other in the history of the

Children of Israel ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 265)

Solomon’s Temple – “It (§184) adds one more item to the parallel that has already been drawn between the Milesian and the Hebrew history: for it makes the building of Solomon’s Temple, which practically inaugurates the history of the Hebrew kings, contemporary with the inauguration of the Milesian kings.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 239)

Synchronisms

Assyria – “His (Bellepares) tenth year would correspond to the 617th year of the Era of Abraham (the 15th of the Hebrew judge Ehud).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 195)

Greece

Cecrops – “In that time of Nemed began the kingship of Athens, with Cecrops for its first king. In that time was the beginning of the reign of the Sons of Israel in Egypt.” Cecrops was king in Athens in year 458 of the Age of Abraham.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 135, 137, 195)

Philopater – “This is that Philopater who slaughtered 70,000 Jews in the time of Tigernmas.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 227)

Medes, the

Astyages – “In his reign Nabuchodonosor burnt the Temple of Solomon, after he previously devastated Jerusalem.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 163)

Medidus - “Medidus reigned for 20 years. In his reign Salmanazar took the first captivity of the Ten Tribes.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 163)

Solomon’s Temple – Tthe building of Solomon’s Temple, which practically inaugurates the history of the Hebrew kings, (was) contemporary with the inauguration of the Milesian kings.” “In his (Astyages) reign Nabuchodonosor burnt the Temple of Solomon, after he previously devastated Jerusalem.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 239; Vol. 3, p. 163)

Irish, the (See: Peoples, Gaedil)

Istaevoines, the - “...Tacitus is our oldest authority (Germania, §2) that the god Tuisto had a son Mannus, from whose three sons are descended the three branches of the Germans, the Herminones, the Istaevoines, and the Ingaevones.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 216)

Itali, the – The Itali were descended from Tubal son of Iafeth son of Noe. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 250)

Ithier, the Tribes of – The Tribes of Ithier are recorded in the *Tenga Bith-nua* as coming from north of Mount Caucasus, and having their mouths in their breasts, 4 eyes in their backs, and their bodies being so lustful and hot that no other race could endure them. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 113) (See Also: Peoples, Fomorians)

Jews, the (See: Peoples, Israelites)

Laigin, the

Battles (See Also: Battles)

Almu - There were 9,000 of the Laigen in the battle of Almu. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 387)

Belach Mugna – “The battle of Belach Mugna, won by the Laigen against the Men of Mumu, in which Cormac mac Cuillenáin fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 399)

Carn Ucha – The battle of Carn Ucha was waged by Cellach and Conall Cáel, the 132nd kings of Ireland, to exact the Boroma Tribute. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 379)

Cenn Fuait – During the reign of Níall Glundub, the 153rd king of Ireland, there was a “battle-foray on Cenn Fuait by the Foreigners against the Laigin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 399)

Cluain Tarb – “Brían mac Ceneidig (the 148th king of Ireland) ... fell at the hands of the Laigin and of the Foreigners of Áth Cliath, in Cluain Tarb.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 403)

Cormac Ua Cuinn – Cormac Ua Cuinn, the 104th king of Ireland “exacted the Boroma by force against the Laigin. Scholars and chroniclers reckon that eleven of the kings of Laigen fell at his hands.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 339)

Cruachu Claenta – The battle of Cruachu Claenta was won by Labraid s. Bresal Belach against Eochu Mugmedon, the 112th king of Ireland, in resisting payment of the Boroma Tribute. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 349)

Detna – The battle of Detna was fought to resist payment of the Boroma Tribute. Illann s. Dúnlaing, king of Laigen, opposed Muirchertach mac Erca, the 119th king of Ireland. This battle and many others went against the Laigen. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 363)

Druim Dergaige – This battle took place during the reign of Muirchertach mac Erca, the 119th king of Ireland. “Wherefore the plain of Mide was taken away from Laigin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 361)

Dubchomar – Cairbre Lifechair, the 106th king of Ireland, sought to exact the Boroma Tribute and was resisted by Bresal Belach, king of Laigin. The Laigin lost the battle and the tribute was collected by Cairbre Lifechair without battle so long as he lived. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 341)

Dúma Aichir – Crimthann s. Énna, king of Laigin, fought a battle against Ailill Molt to resist payment of the Boroma Tribute. The battle broke against Ailill Molt and his people were put to slaughter. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 359)

Dún Masc – “The battle of Dun Masc was waged against Laigen and it was empty after the rout of its people.” In this battle Diarmait mac Cerbaill, the 121st king of Ireland, killed Ailill s. Dunlaing, king of the Laigin. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 367)

Mag nAilbe – The Laigen came to Mag nAilbe and the battle was set between them and Lugaid, the 118th king of Ireland, to resist the payment of the Boroma Tribute. The battle “broke against Lugaid and Muirchetach s. Erc and Cairbe Mór s. Níall; and in revenge for the above battle Muiredeach and Cairbre kept out of Laigen so long as they were alive.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 361)

Maistiú – Eochaid s. Erc s. Eochu, king of the Laigen waged and lost a battle against Conn Cet-Cathach, the 99th king of Ireland, to prevent the collection of the Boroma Tribute. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 333)

Masca – The battle of Masca was waged by Cellach and Conall Cáel, the 132nd kings of Ireland, to exact the Boroma Tribute. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 379)

Moin Mór – “The battle of Moin Mór broke with the Laigin and Connachta against Toirdelbach ua Bríain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 411)

Oca – Túathal Techtmar broke the battle of Oca “where Eochu Anchenn s. Ban-Dub Brecc, king of

Laigin, fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 315)

Tortan – Túathal Máel-Garb, the 120th king of Ireland fought “the battle of Tortan against the Laigen, in which Mac Erca s. Ailill Molt fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 365)

Túathal Techtmar – Túathal Techtmar broke 25, 26 or 27 battles against the men of Laigin. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 309, 317, 327)

Ucha – “The Battle of Ucha, fought by Áed Allan (the 143rd king of Ireland) against the Laigen, in which all the Laigen fell, but a few.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 393, 539)

Boroma Tribute - “This is that Túathal (Techtmar) who bound the Boroma upon the Laigen for the crime of the slaying of his two daughters, Fithir and Dairine, by the folly of Eochu s. Eochu king of Laigin. Fithir died of shame, and Dairine died of lamenting her, on Mag Luadat in Laigin.” Cormac ua Cuinn added to the Boroma “women of pedigree” in vengeance for the 50 royal maidens who fell among the daughters of Temair at the hands of Dúnlang son of Énna Niad. There were forty kings by whom this tax was exacted, from the time of Túathal to the time of Finnachta s. Dunchad s. Áed Sláine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 321, 327, 329, 333, 339, 341, 349) (See Also: Boroma Tribute)

Descent – The Laigin are the progeny of Érimón son of Míl, and later they descend from Ugoine Mór and Loiguire Lorc (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 271, 273, 275, 323, 475)

King Slaying – It may have been “the Three Red-heads” of Laigin who slew him (Lugaid Riab nDerg, the 87th king of Ireland.). “Crimthann s. Énna king of Laigin was one of the provincial kings who slew Ailill Molt, the 117th king of Ireland. “The death of the very savage, plundering king (Congalach) by the rough Foreigners, by the rough Laigin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 303, 357, 553)

Kings – See: Áed ua Cernaich, Ailill s. Dúnlaing, Ailill s. Feradach, Bairnech, Bran Ardchenn, Brandub Brecc, Bresal Belach, Bron, Céalbad, CairbreNia Fer, Cerball mac Muiricáin, Cormac s. Ailill, Crimthánn s. Énna Ceinselach, Crimthánn Sciathbél, Cú Corb, Diarmait mac Murchada, Dub dá Crích, Dúnlang, Enna Censelach, Énna mac Murchada, Eochu Anchenn, Eochu mac Echach, Eochu mac Eirc, Fáelán s. Colmán, Fergus Cerrbal, Fergus Foga, Fergus ua Eogain, Finn mac Cumail, Flaithemail, Flann s. Rogellach, Illann, Labraid s. Bresal Belach, Labraid Lonn, Muiredach, Murchad, Nia mac Cormac, Nuadu Necht, Oilill s. Conall Grant, Suibne s. Congalach, Típrate Tírech

Rivalry – Cobthach Cóel Breg, the 58th king of Ireland, “gave him (Labraid Lonn) the province of the Gailian, namely Laigin. From that onward there was war between Leth Cuind and Laigin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 277)

Laigne, the – The Laigne are descended from Tigernmas. They fought the battles of Luachair Dedad and Fossad Dá Gort against Eochu Fáebarglas. The Plain of Elta of Edar (Mag nElta [Plain of Flocks] may have been named from “Elta daughter of Oes son of Uindset of the Laigne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 21; **Vol. 5**, p. 215, 437)

Laigse, the [Fir Laigsu Laigin] –The seven Laigse of Laigin were of the progeny of Éber son of Ír. Or, they may have descended from Airech Februd son of Míl. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89, 97, 101)

Langobardi, the [Lombards]- According to the Frankish “Table of Nations”, they are descended from Inguo; the Gaedil fought one or more battles with them in Spain; “The Tuscans and the Lombards we know, though it is surprising to find them in Spain. ... “it is most probable that ... in the Barcu, Langobardi, and Toiseno of LG we are to see the Vaccae, Celtiberi, and Oretani, the three peoples of Spain mentioned by Orosius (I, ii. 74).” Óengus Olmucach, the 13th king of Ireland, fought 12 battles against them in Italy. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216; **Vol. 2**, p. 31, 43, 73, 79, 105, 132, 133; **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 227, 449)

Lemnaig, the – The Lemnaig of Alba were descended from Éber son of Míl. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 67, 93)

Leth Cuinn, the

Battles

Belach Mugna – “The battle of Belach Mugna (was) won by the Laigin and Leth Cuind against the men of Mumu” during the reign of Flann, the 152nd king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 399)

Bri Leith – “At the end of a year (after the battle of Dúma Airchir) the nobles of Leth Cuinn assembled to exact the Boroma, and the fist-fight of Bri Leith was set against the Laigin before Ailill Molt, so that he put the Laigin under servitude thereafter and exacted the Boroma without battle.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 359)

Detna – Muirchertach, the 119th king of Ireland, “sent messengers to demand the Boroma, and obtained it not save by challenge of battle; so Muirchertach assembled the men of Leth Cuinn and the nobles of the progeny of Conall Earbreg s. Níall. ... The battle of Det[n]a was set between them in Brega ... It was broken against the Laigen.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 363)

Dúma Aichir – Ailill Molt, the 117th king of Ireland, sought to collect the Boroma Tribute from the Laigin. “So Ailill assembled Leth Cuinn and went into Laigin. ... the battle of Dúma Aichir; it broke against Ailill Molt and his people were put to slaughter. There was a year after that without exacting the Boroma.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 359)

Mag nAilbe – “The Lugaid s. Loiguire took the kingship of Ireland, and sent messengers to demand the Boroma, but obtained it not without battle. So he assembled the nobles of Leth Cuinn to exact the Boroma. The Laigen came to Mag nAilbe and the battle of Mag nAilbe was set between them. It broke against Lugaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 361)

Descended from – “As for Érimón, the leader of the expedition, of him is Leth Cuinn, i.e. the four families of Temair – Conall, Colmán, Eogan and Áed Sláine.” Óengus Tuirmech took Ireland. At him unite Leth Cuind, the Men of Alba, Dál Riata, and Dál Fíatach.” “It is at Ugoine that the Freeman of Ireland unite – Leth Cuinn and the Albanaig – because these are of Leth Cuinn, being the descendents of Fíachu Fer Mara s. Óengus Tuirmach Temraig.” “But none of those children of Ugoine left progeny save Cobthach Cóel Breg, of whom is Leth Cuinn with its subordinate peoples.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 89, 271, 273, 275, 285, 295, 475)

Kings with Opposition – “If the king be of Leth Cuind, and have all of Leth Cuind and one province of Leth Moga he is king of Temair and of Ireland with opposition. But if he be of Leth Moga, he is not so called, unless he have all Leth Moga and Temair with its families, and one of the two provinces of Leth Cuinn.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 407) (See Also: Governance)

Wars of – “And further the same Cobthach (Cóel Breg) slew his son (this Loeguire’s), namely Ailill Aine; and he exiled Labraid Lonn s. Ailill s. Loiguire Lorc over sea, till he made peace with him, at the end of thirty years and gave him the province of the Gailian, namely Laigin. From that onward there was war between Leth Cuind and Laigin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 277)

Leth Moga, the – The Leth Moga are mentioned only once in LGÉ and that in connexion with the rule of kings with opposition. “If the king be of Leth Cuind, and have all of Leth Cuind and one province of Leth Moga he is king of Temair and of Ireland with opposition. But if he be of Leth Moga, he is not so called, unless he have all Leth Moga and Temair with its families, and one of the two provinces of Leth Cuinn.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 407, 409)

Ligmuine, the – The battle of Eibhlinne was fought by Túathal Techtmar against Elim s. Fergus s.

Dalbaind of the Ligmúine. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 319, 323)

Loarn, the – The people of Loarn are the progeny of Ugoine Mór. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 325)

Ludine, the – Túathal Techtmar fought “Two battles in Corco Laide, where Mochta Manannach of the Absdanaig fell, and a slaughter of Corco Laide. For they were four brothers, Lugaid Cal, from whom are the Callraige, Lugaid Oirthé, from whom are the Corco Oirthé, Lugaid Ligairne, from whom are the Luaidne of Temair, and Lugaid Laide from whom are the Ui Corco Laide.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 317)

Lugaid Cal, the (See: Peoples, Calraig)

Lugaid Corr, the (See: Peoples, Corpraige)

Lugaid Corp, the (See: Peoples, Dál Coirpre)

Lugaid Láeg, the (See: Peoples, Corco Láeg)

Lugaid Laige, the (See: Peoples, Corco Láeg)

Lugaid Luigde, the (See: Peoples, Corco Láeg)

Luigne, the [Luaigne] – The Luigne, north and south, were descended from Éber and Conmáel. Cairpre Cinn-Chait, the 90th king of Ireland, may have been descended from them. The warriors of Luaigne killed Cathair Mór, the 98th king of Ireland. Túathal Máel-Garb, the 120th king of Ireland, “fell in Grellach Eillte, in the territory of Luigni of Connachta.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 93, 305, 331, 365, 433)

Maccabees, the – The Maccabees were slain by Antiochus (*magnus*) Epiphanes, king of Babylon. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 571)

Macedonians, the – There were 18 kings of the Macedonians and the length of their reign was 150 years. The kings of Macedonia were: Alexander son of Philip, Cassander, Antipater, Antigonos, Philip, Alexander, Demetrius, Poliorcetes, Seleucus, Lysimachus, Meleagrus, Antipater, Sosthenes, Gonatas, Demetrius, Antigonos, Philippus, Perses. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 569)

Mairthine, the [Mairtini]

Battles

Cliar - Óengus Olmucach fought the battle of Cliar against the Mairthine in the territory of Corco Baiscinne. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 227)

Cuirche - Óengus Olmucach fought the battle of Cuirche against the Mairthine in the territory of Corco Baiscinne. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 227)

Druim Liathain – Eochu Fáebarglas son of Conmáel waged the battle of Druim Liathain against “the Erna and the Mairthine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 215)

Loch Lein – The battle of Loch Lein was fought by Conmáel son of Éber against “the Erna and the Mairthine (where Mog Ruith fell).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 201)

Móin Foichnig - The battle of Móin Foichnig in Ui Failgne was fought by Sírna Sóegalach “against the Mairtine and the Erna.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 243)

Reb - The battle of the Reb was fought by Tigernmas against “the Erna and the Mairthine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 207)

Sliab Calige [Cuailnge] - Óengus Olmucach fought the battle of Sliab Cailge against the Mairthine in the territory of Corco Baiscinne. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 227)

Mairtini, the (See: Peoples, Mairthine)

Martra, the [Martu] – Óengus Olmucach fought the battles of Carn Richeda and Cúil Rathra in Desmumu against the Martra. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 221, 227)

Matrach, the (See: Peoples, Dál Mathra)

Matres, the – “The plurality of Lug attested by certain continental inscriptions seems to suggest the development of one entity out of an indefinite number of elemental beings, analogous to the *Matres*, or to the fairies of modern tradition. The apparent plurality of Delbaeth may conceivably point in the same direction.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 102*n*)

Medes, the

Cities – “The city of Ibitēna is apparently an echo of the name of the Median city of Ecbatana.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 268)

Descent – The Medes were descended from “Madai or Meda, son of Iafeth (son of Noe), *a quo* the Medes; and eight men of the Medes took the kingship of the world.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155, 250, 251)

Kings – “The rule of the Medes was the high-princedom after the Assyrians: they had eight kings and 255 years was the length of their reign.” “In the 140th year of the rule of the Medes the seed of Nemed came into Ireland.” “Now this is the princedom of the Medes: 45 years, and Ireland was desert during their lordship.” “The four score and five years that the Medes were in the kingship while Ireland was desert.” “Nine years, fifty, two hundreds for ruling, it is no falsehood, was the length of the rule of the Medes, fame with renown, for a time of eight of the kings.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 163, 165, 189; **Vol. 4**, p. 41)

See: Arbaces, Astyages, Cardiceas, Cyaxarses, Deioces, Medidus, Phraortes, Sosarmus

Synchronisms

Arbaces, the 1st king – Muinemón s. Cas Clothach “took the (18th) kingship of Ireland, in the reign of Arbaces, the first king of the Medes.” Faildergdóit s. Muinemón was the 19th king of Ireland during the reign of Arbaces. “Thereafter Ollom Fotla s. Fíachu Fínscothach took the (20th) kingship of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 233, 235)

Sosarmus, the 2nd king – “In his reign was the last king of Assyria, Baltassar son of Labashi-Marduk.” Sosarmus died during the reign of Fínnachta, the 21st king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 163; **Vol. 5**, p. 235, 237)

Medidus, the 3rd king – “In his reign Salmanazar took the first captivity of the Ten Tribes.” “Slánoll s. Ollom Fotla took the (22nd) kingship of Ireland, in the reign of Madidus king of the Medes.” “Then Géde Ollgothach took the (23rd) kingship of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 163; **Vol. 5**, p. 237)

Cardiceas, the 4th king – “Thereafter Fíachu Cendfinnan s. Fínnachta s. Géde Ollgothach took the (24th) kingship of Ireland, in the reign of Cardyceas king of the Medes.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 239)

Deioces, the 5th king – “In the 32nd year of his reign was the battle of Lethet Lachtmuige in Dál Riata, wherein fell Starn s. Nemed at the hands of Conaing s. Faebur, seven years after the taking of Conaing’s Tower; and the expulsion of the progeny of Nemed from Ireland.” Deioces “moreover was five years in the kingship while Ireland was desert.” Berngal s. Géde Ollgothach took the (25th) kingship of Ireland and of Alba ... in the reign of Deioces king of the Medes.” “Ailill s, Slánol s. Ollom Fotla took the (26th) kingship of Ireland.” “Sírna Sóegalach took the (27th) kingship of Ireland in the reign of Deioces king of the Medes.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 163; **Vol. 5**, p. 241, 243)

Phraortes, the 6th king – “In that year Rothechtaid s. Róán took the (28th) kingship of Ireland after the slaying of Sírna s. Díán in the reign of Fraortes king of the Medes.” “Thereafter Elim Olfínechta s. Rothechtaid took the (29th) kingship of Ireland.” “Gíallchad s. Ailill Olcháin took the (30th) kingship of Ireland.” R³ says “Or it is in the reign of Fraortes king of the Medes that Nuadu Finn Fail s. Gíallchad took the (32nd) kingship of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 245, 247, 249)

Cyaxares, the 7th king – “It is in his reign that Nabuchodonosor was in Babylon.” “It is in the reign of Gíallchad (the 30th king of Ireland) that Phraortes king of the Medes died, and Cyaxares took the kingship of the Medes.” “In his time the Temple of Solomon was burnt.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 163; **Vol. 5**, p. 247, 249)

Astyages, the 8th king – “In his reign Nabuchodonosor burnt the Temple of Solomon, after he previously devastated Jerusalem.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 163; **Vol. 5**, p. 249)

Midianites, the - “The mutual slaying of “the children of Dardan and Ioph,” which does not refer to the Trojan war, as might appear at first sight, but to the destruction of the Midianites (Judges vii. 19 ff.).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 245)

Milesians, the [Sons of Míl] (See: Peoples, Gaedil)

Milhoi, the – “The inhabitants of the neighborhood of Mombasa and Zanzibar live in a life-long terror of many kinds of demons, and a hysterical “possession” by these beings is a frequent phenomenon. Among these demons there is a group of one-armed, one-legged and one-eyed spirits called *milhoi*, who are “of stealthy habits and great malevolence.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 260*n*) (See Also: Peoples, Fomoraig)

Muaide, the – “Oilioll Molt from the Muaid followed on, twenty years with lasting victory.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 543)

Muimnig, the – “Though the gentle Muimnig say that Feidlimid was in the high-kingship, in my song I speak not of his time, for I find him not over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 559)

Muscraige, the – The Muscraige were descended from Érimón son of Míl. “... Conaire the Great and his progeny. The seed of that Conaire in Albe we have enumerated; and his seed in Ireland, Muscraige ...” “Of the progeny of Ír son of Íth are Muscraige ...” “... Cairpre Musc, from whom are the Muscraige ...” “Of the progeny of Ugoine Mór ... all the Muscraige.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 65, 89, 97, 285, 289, 325)

Nairne, the – Ugoine Mór partitioned Ireland among his 25 children. “The Nairne in Nar-plain, sparkling the place.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 467)

Nemedians, the [Children of Nemed] (See Also: Nemed)

Arrival in Ireland – Nemed arrived in Ireland 30 years after (the plaguing of) Partholon (‘s people). “On the fifteenth, I am certain, Nemed reached the land of Ireland: On Wednesday, it was fairer for that, he landed in Inber Scéne.” “The “separation” of the Partholonians from Ireland gave a “right” to the Nemedians to take the country.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. xxii, xxv, xxxiv, 3; **Vol. 2**, p. 177,

185, 195, 213, 249, 250, 251, 252; **Vol. 3**, p. 33, 35, 37, 83, 121, 127, 131, 165, 169; **Vol. 4**, p. 43, 205, 255, 325; **Vol. 5**, p. 489)

Battles Fought

Fomorians – Nemed won three battles against the Fomoraig – Badbna in Connachta, Cnamros in Laigne, Murbolg in Dal Riada. “The story as told in the Nemedian narrative belongs to a later and less unrefined stage of society than the Partholonian version: the Fomorians are no longer the grotesque monsters depicted in the Partholonian story.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 258; **Vol. 3**, p. 115, 116, 117, 123, 135, 173, 191)

Badbna – Nemed won the battle of Badbna in Connachta against the Fomoraig. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 123, 173)

Cnamros - Nemed won the battle of Cnamros in Laigne against the Fomoraig. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 123, 135, 173)

Conaing’s Tower – After Nemed’s death his people were oppressed with heavy taxes by the Fomorians, which led them to a final battle at Conaing’s Tower. A female spy, Relbeo, entered the Tower and reported to the Nemedians the conditions there and advised on the strategy for attack. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 116, 117, 118, 119, 123, 125, 127, 139, 141, 143, 151, 153, 155, 157, 163, 175, 183, 185, 187, 191; **Vol. 5**, p. 179, 489)

Golden Tower – “The Nemedian story begins and ends with an assault upon a tower.” “There appeared to them a tower of gold on the sea, and they all went to capture it: and all were drowned except the Nemed-octad.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 116, 119, 129, 131, 194)

Murbolg - Nemed won the battle of Murbolg in Dál Riada against the Fomoraig. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 123, 135, 173)

Ros Fraechain – “It is Nemed who won the battle of Ros Fraechain against Gand and Sengand, two kings of the Fomoraig.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 121, 135)

Champions of – “They had three champions, Semul s. Iarbonel the Soothsayer s. Nemed, Erglan s. Beoan s. Starn s. Nemed, and Fergus Red-side s. Nemed.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 125)

Chieftains of – “Beothach, Iarbonel, Fergus, Art, Corb, who followed (?) without sin, Sobairche, active Dobairche, were the five chieftains of Nemed, good in strength.” Note that seven are named. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 59, 95, 108, 121, 169)

Departure from Ireland – After the battle at Conaing’s Tower, “the Nemedians are dispersed out of Ireland (¶243) into several regions (¶244-245). “They went forth, parting from Ireland, fleeing from the sickness and the taxation.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 250; **Vol. 3**, p. 116, 125, 127, 143, 163)

Forts Dug – “Two royal forts were dug by Nemed in Ireland, Ráith Cimbaith in Semne, Ráith Chindech in Ui Niallain.” (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 121, 123, 133, 171)

Journey of – According to Nennius, “Nimeth, a certain son of Agnomen, came to Ireland, who is said to have sailed for a year and a half upon the sea: afterwards he took harbour in Ireland, having suffered shipwreck, and he remained there for many years: and once more he put to sea with his followers and returned to Spain.” “forty-four ships had he on the Caspian for a year and a half, but his ship alone reached Ireland.” “He came out of Scythia westward, voyaging on the Caspian Sea, till he came in his wandering to the great ocean in the north. His tally was 34 ships, with 30 in each ship. (**source**: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 249; **Vol. 3**, p. 115, 121, 129, 131)

Lakebursts – “There were four lakebursts in Ireland in the time of Nemed: Loch Cal in Ui Niallain, Loch

Munreair in Luigne, Loch Dairbrech, Loch Annind in Meath.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 121, 131, 133, 171, 190, 194)

Language – “At Sru s. Esru the relationship of Partholon and Nemed and the Fir Bolg and the Túatha Dé Danann and the sons of Míl of Spain unite. And each of these peoples had the Scotie language.” “Now the learned count four divisions in the Gaelic language, with four names: The Great Story, the Judgements of Nemed, the Science of Cermna, and the Science of Cano, the fourth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 55, 119; Vol. 3, p. 129) (See Also: Languages)

Origins – The Nemedians came from the Greeks of Scythia. “A gloss in ¶247 traces the descent of the Nemedians from “Agla son of Partholon.” This person can hardly be other than the “Adna son of Bith” of whom we have already heard. (§ III).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 264; Vol. 3, p. 129)

Partition of Ireland – “But as for the 30 warriors who escaped of the children of Nemed, they divided Ireland into three parts. The three chieftains whom they had (were) Beotach s. Iarbonel the Soothsayer s. Nemed, and Semeon s. Starn s. Nemed, and Britan Máel s. Fergus Lethderg s. Nemed. Now this was the third of Beothach, from Torinis of Mag Cetne, the place where Conaing’s Tower was captured, and where that battle was made, to Boand the female-formed of the hundred harbours. The third of Semeon from Boand to Belach Conglais: the third of Britan from Belach Conglais to Torinis of Mag Cetne, in the north of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 157, 185, 187; Vol. 4, p. 255) (See Also: Partition)

Plains Cleared – Nemed cleared the timber from 12 plains: Mag Cera, Mag Eba, Mag Cuile Tolaid, and Mag Luirg in Connachta; Mag Seired in Tethba; Mag Tochair in Tir Eogain; Mag Seimne in Araide; Mag Macha in Airgialla; Mag Muirthemne in Brega; Mag Bernsa in Laighne; Leccmag and Mag Moda in Mumu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 116, 123, 133, 135, 171, 173)

Synchronisms

Abraham – “In the 604th year of the epoch of Abraham the Nemed-octad came into Ireland: and it had dominion 400 years over Ireland.” “640 years from the birth of Abraham to the coming of Nemed into Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 193; Vol. 3, p. 157, 159)

Assyria – “Bellepares “had been 9 years in the kingship of the world when Nemed came into Ireland.” “In the time of the latter (Manchaleus) king of Assyria” Nemed came into Ireland. Nemed died during the reign of Astacadis king of Assyria. “470 years from when Nemed came till the end of the rule of Assyria, and they had 17 kings contemporaneously with Nemed.” The expulsion of the Nemedians from Ireland happened in the reign of Deioces. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 33, 35, 37, 137, 159, 161, 163)

Athens – “In that time of Nemed began the kingship of Athens, with Cecrops for its first king.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 135, 137)

Fir Bolg – The Fir Bolg took Ireland 200 years after Nemed. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 179)

Flood, the – “Moreover 1562 years from the Flood to the coming of Nemed into Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 159)

Gaedil, the – “In that time further, Sru s. Esru s. Gaedel Glas was expelled from Egypt.” “Sru son of Esru was in exile in Scythia at that time, as well as his son, Eber Scot.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 137)

Medes – In the 140th year of the rule of the Medes the seed of Nemed came into Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 163)

Moses – Moses was born around the time of Nemed’s death. “In that same time the ten plagues were brought upon the host of Egypt, and the people of Israel were driven from Egypt into the Red Sea.”

(source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 135, 137, 187)

Partholon – Nemed arrived in Ireland 30 years after Partholon. “The synthesists had to get rid of the Partholonians somehow, in order to clear the stage for the Nemedians; and a plague was a convenient way of wiping out that population.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 177, 185, 195, 266; Vol. 3, p. 87, 127)

Troy - Nemed came to Ireland 2 years after the taking of Troy when Tutanés was high king of the world. Nemed came into Ireland 20 years after Troy was captured for the last time. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, 23, 35)

Temair – “Liathdruim was its name under the Taking of Nemed, that is, Liath s. Laigne, who cleared the ridge.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 83)

Norsemen, the – The Norsemen established the nucleus of Dublin city at the ford near Kilmainham called Áth Cliath Laigen. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 87) (See Also: Danes; Foreigners; Scandinavians)

Odarraige, the – The Odarraige were descended from Airech Februd son of Míl or Ír son of Míl. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 97)

Óengus, the People of (See: Peoples, Albanaig)

Oirce, the – Óengus Olmucaid “broke 50 battles against the Cruithntuath and the Fir Bolg and the Oirce alone ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 223)

Old Saxons (See: Peoples, Saxons)

Orbraige, the - The Orbraige descend from Amorgen, or from Érimón. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 65, 67, 87, 89, 101)

Osraige, the

Battle – “The battle of Cúil Coll was broken for Diarmait at the end of a fortnight against the Men of Mumu, the Osraige, and the Gaill of Port Lairge.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 409)

Descent – The Osraige are descended from Érimón son of Míl. Or, they are descended from Ugoine Mór. “The nine cantreds of the Dessi of Mumu, and Laigin, and Osraige” descend from Ugoine Mór. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 65, 89, 271, 275, 325)

Paphlagonians, the – The Paphlagonians are descended from Rifath son of Gomer son of Iafeth. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 153)

Parthians, the – Antoninus son of Seuerus Afer, fell before the Parthians. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 575)

Partholonians, the (See Also: Partholon)

Battle of Slemna of Mag Itha – “In the third year thereafter, the first battle of Ireland, which Partholon won in Slemna of Mag Itha against Cichol Clapperleg of the Fomoraig.” “The settlers are attacked by mysterious beings called Fomoraig, who are defeated.” “The character of the Fomorian invasion is the crucial problem in estimating the nature of the Partholonian episode.” “The date of the battle is (a) in the third year of Partholon’s occupation (§202, 216) or (b) unspecified (§213). Keating has misunderstood the story, and has supposed that the Fomorians arrived 200 years before Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 257, 258, 259, 263, 267, 269, 271; Vol. 3, p. 11, 13, 15, 73, 75, 92, 116, 117) (See Also: Peoples, Fomoraig)

Cynocephali – Partholon and his people were driven out of Ireland by the Cynocephali at the end of 550 years, “and there escaped [survived] not one of his children alive.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 179, 197) (See Also: Peoples, Cynocephali)

Damhoctor – “Eight persons were his tally, four men and four women.” “*Damh octair* means a “troop of eight persons.” “The expression is applied to the people of Partholon in the *Dindsenchus* poem on Inber in Buada (Gwynn, M.D., iii, 418).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 250, 251; **Vol. 3**, p. 5, 39, 63, 81, 89, 98) (See Also: Numbers, 8)

Ireland, Taking of – “Partholon took Ireland: he dwelt there 550 (or 300) years.” “On seventeen, without sorrow, Partholon came to harbour.” “Now first came *Partholomus* with 1000 persons, both men and women, and they increased till they were 4000: and an epidemic came upon them, and in one week they all died, and not one remained of them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 163; **Vol. 2**, p. 39, 193, 195, 229, 249, 267, 269; **Vol. 3**, p. 79, 115, 116, 117; **Vol. 4**, p. 205)

Journey – “I (Fintan) was here, my journey was everlasting, till Partholon reached her, from the East, from the land of the Greeks.” “On seventeen, without sorrow, Partholon came to harbour.” ¶209 discusses “His origin in Sicily (changed to “Mícil” by a confusion of Σ and M in some Greek geographical glossary, and the details of the voyage to Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 213, 229, 255, 265, 267; **Vol. 3**, p. 5)

Version 1 - Partholon came from Sicily or Migdonia (Graecia Parva). “He had a voyage of a month to Aladacia. A voyage of nine days had he from Aladacia to Gothia. A voyage of another month had he from Gothia to Spain. A voyage of nine days had he from Spain to Ireland. On a Tuesday he reached Ireland, upon the seventeenth (or, the fourteenth, or the sixteenth) of the moon, on the kalends of May.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 5, 35)

Version 2 – “He came from Sicily to Greece, a year’s journey, with no full falsehood; a month’s sailing from Greece westward, to Cappadocia. From Cappadocia he journeyed, a sailing of three days to Gothia, a sailing of a month from white Gothia, to three-cornered Spain. After that he reached Inis Fail, to Ireland from Spain: on Monday, the tenth without blemish one octad took Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 63)

Lake-bursts – In the time of Partholon, “Seven lakes burst forth: Loch Laiglinne in Ui mac Uais of Breg, Loch Cuan [Brena] and Loch Rudraige in Ulaid, Loch Decet and Loch Mesc [Mesca] and Loch Con in Connachta, and Loch Echtra in Airgialla.” “When the grave of Rudraige was a-digging, the lake there burst forth over the land.” “Four years before the death of Partholon, the burst of Brena over the land.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 254, 257, 269, 271; **Vol. 3**, p. 15, 19, 49, 84, 85, 92)

Lakes – “Partholon did not find more than three lakes ... in Ireland before him: Loch Fordremain in Slaib Mis <of Mumu>, Loch Lumnig on Tir Find, Loch Cera in Irrus.” “... and Findloch of Irrus Domnann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 271; **Vol. 3**, p. 17, 49, 85)

Partition – “It was the four sons of Partholon who made the first division of Ireland in the beginning.” “From Áth Cliath of Laigen to Ailech Neit, is the division of Éir. From Áth Cliath to the island of Árd Nemid, is the division of Orba. From Ailech to Áth Cliath of Medraige, is the division of Ferón. From that Áth Cliath to Ailech Neit, is the division of Fergna.” The partition contemplated is by a line east to west, along the gravel ridge called *Eisgir Riada*, which stretches from *Áth Cliath Laigen*, the ford near Kilmainham where the Norsemen established the nucleus of the city of Dublin, to *A.C. Medraige* (Clarinbridge, Co. Galway): and a line north to south from *Ailech Nēit*, the hill near Derry on which stands the imposing fortress called *Grianān Ailig*, to *Ailēn Arda Nemid*, the island of Cove in Cork Harbour.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 273; **Vol. 3**, p. 21, 23, 87, 113)

Plague – Ireland was not discovered till Partholon found it: and he was 300 years over Ireland till the pestilence quenched him.” “... and an epidemic came upon them, and in one week they all died, and not

one remained of them.” “520 years from the death of Partholon to the plaguing of his people.” “There came a plague upon them on the kalends of May, the Monday of Beltane; 9000 died of that plague.” The plague was seen as punishment for Partholon’s parricide. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 193, 249, 254, 255, 257, 265, 266, 273; Vol. 3, p. 9, 19, 27, 29, 35, 43, 53, 92, 93, 106, 169; Vol. 4, p. 255; Vol. 5, p. 487)

Plains – In the time of Partholon, “Four plains were cleared: Mag Itha in Laigen, Mag Tuired [Mag Ethrige] in Connachta, Mag Li in Ui mac Uais, Mag Ladrand [Mag Latharna] in Dál nAraide. For Partholon found not more than one plain in Ireland before him, the Old Plain [of Elta] of Edar.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 254, 257, 271; Vol. 3, p. 11, 19, 21, 49, 85)

Rivers – “Partholon did not find more than nine rivers in Ireland before him: Aba Life [Ruirthech], Lui, Muad, Slicech, Samer, Find, Modorn, Buas, and Banna.” And yet, “The place where Partholon made his choice (to settle) was at the river Dā Écond.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 271; Vol. 3, p. 17, 39, 49, 51)

Society

Champions – “Milchu, Meran, Muinechan, the three champions.” “In Ireland itself, it is no cause for deceit, the champions whom I reckon were born” (i.e. Éir, Orba, Fergna, Ferón). (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 11, 27, 57, 79)

Chieftains – “Four chieftains strong came Partholon: himself, and Laiglinne his son, ... Slanga and Rudraige, the two other sons of Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 269; Vol. 3, p. 9)

Druids – The three druids of Partholon were that [Eolas], Fis, Fochmarc [Fochmore] (“Consolidation, Knowledge, Enquiry”). (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 11, 27, 57, 90, 91)

Husbandmen – The seven husbandmen of Partholon were: “Tothacht and Tarba, Imus [Eochair] and Aitechbel [Eatachbel], Cuil [Cuail] and Dorca [Dorcha] and Dam.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 9, 27)

Leech – “Of his company was Bacorp, the leech.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27)

Merchants – “Of his company were his two merchants, Iban [Bibal] and Eban [Bibal]. Iban first got gold in Ireland and Eban got cattle and kine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 59, 95, 109)

Ploughmen – “Of his company were his two ploughmen, Rimead the tail-ploughman and Tairrle the head-ploughman.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 55, 61, 94)

Poet – “Of his company was Ladru the poet.” “The poet’s name, Ladru, gives us one more link between the Partholon and Cessair story.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 94)

Sage – “Bacorb Ladra, who was a sound sage, he was Partholon’s man of learning.” Note that this is a joining of the names of the leech and the poet. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 59)

Steward – “Beoil [Breoir] the steward of Partholon, he it is who first made a guesting-house.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 9, 25)

Synchronisms

Abraham – Partholon came to Ireland “in the 60th year of the age of Abraham.” “Other historians believe that it was in the 7th year of the age of Abraham that Partholon took Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 209, 257, 269; Vol. 3, p. 3, 21, 27, 29, 31, 93)

Assyria – “The lifetime of 17 (or 12) kings of the world did the seed of Partholon spend in Ireland.

Semiramis, Ninyas, Arius, Aralius, Xerxes, Armamitres, Belochus, Baleus, Altada, Mamitus, Spherus, Manchaleus, Mamitus, Sparetus, Astacadis, Amintes, Ascaidias, Pantacer, Bolochus.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 31, 33, 37, 93, 96, 97)

Creation – “There were 2608 years from the beginning of the world to the coming of Partholon into Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 3, 19)

Flood, the – Partholon took Ireland 300 (278, 311, 312 or 1002) years after the Flood. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 177, 185, 195, 197, 267, 269; **Vol. 3**, p. 3, 84, 88, 96, 167; **Vol. 4**, p. 255; **Vol. 5**, p. 487, 567)

Moses – “Others say that it was at the end of two years after the passing of Moses over the Red Sea” that Partholon came to Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 21)

Nemed – “Now Ireland was waste thereafter, for a space of thirty years after Partholon, till Nemed son of Agnomain of the Greeks of Scythia came thither.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 121, 127, 169; **Vol. 4**, p. 43; **Vol. 5**, p. 489)

Sons of Míl – The sons of Míl left Scythia and arrived in Egypt. “That was at the end of 1,354 years after the first Taking of Ireland by Partholon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 39, 67; **Vol. 5**, p. 49)

Pelorians, the – “This is that Brath s. Death who came out of Eastern Albania ... to the island of Crete, to the shore of the Pelorians ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 25)

Pentarchs, the (See: Peoples, Provincials)

Persians, the [Elamites]

Ancestry – “They were of the seed of Elam son of Shem son of Noe, and they were called Elamites till the time of Perseus son of Jove: but Persians from that onward.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 41, 83) (See Also: Peoples, Elamites)

Angels – “The legend of the Fall of the Angels ... is part of the complicated angel-demon mythology that was absorbed from Persian sources and developed in post-exilic Judaism, quite likely it has its roots in the myth of the combat of Marduk and Tiamat, which is the prologue to the Babylonian legend of Creation.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 204)

Babylonian Captivity – “... after the slaying of Belshazzar, and after the capture of Babylon by Cyrus the Great, son of Darius, until he released the Captivity from the Babylonian bondage; for it is Cyrus who freed them, and Belshazzar who imprisoned them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 85)

Battles – “Alexander the Great, son of Philip, broke the battle in which Darius the Great, son of Arsames, fell, the last prince of the Persians.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 85)

Kings – “Twelve kings had they in the lordship. They spent 230 years.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 41, 43, 205, 207; **Vol. 5**, p. 85, 575)

See: Arias Ochi, Artaxerxes Longimanus, Artaxerxes Memnon, Artaxerxes Ochus, Cambyses, Cyrus, Darius the Great, Darius Nothus, Mardochius, Nabuchodonosor, Pisear, Sapor, Sogdianus, Xerxes

Synchronisms

Chaldeans, the – “In the end of the rule of the Chaldeans, the Fir Bolg came into Ireland: Baltassar, the last ruler of the Chaldeans, was then king of the world. The kingdom of the Persians thereafter.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 35)

Egyptians, the – After the 42 year reign of Amasis, there was a “Persian dynasty passed over, covering 111 years.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Gaedil, the – “Bres Rí s. Art Imlech took the kingship of Ireland in the reign of Nabuchodonosor king of the Persians; and Cambyses s. Cyrus was king at the same time as Bres.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 249)

Medes, the – “The lordship of the Persians then, after the Medes.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 41)

Túatha Dé Danann, the – “The Persians were in the high kingship of the world when the Túatha Dé Danann came into Ireland; in the last year of the reign of Cambyses son of Cyrus son of Darius they came.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 205)

Philistines, the

Athenians – The Philistines were in battle with the Athenians who were aided by the Túatha Dé Danann. “For the Túatha Dé Danann used to fashion demons in the bodies of the Athenians, so that they used to come to battle every day.” The Philistines were advised by their druid to “take skewers of hazel and quicken” to the battle and to “thrust those skewers behind the necks of the men” that they killed. “After that the Philistines assembled together to slay the Túatha Dé Danann,” who then fled to Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 139, 139n, 141, 304, 305)

Samson - Samson killed the Philistines with the jaw-bone of an ass. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 209)

Picts, the (See Also: Peoples, Cruithne, Scots)

Agathyrsi, the - “That some learned glossator should identify the Picts with the Agathyrsi was inevitable, in view of Vergil’s *Picti Agathyrsi* (Aen. Iv 146) taken in connexion with the *Pictos Gelonos of Georg.* ii 115.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 145)

Crimthann Sciathbél – In ¶472, “The king appointed over S. Laigin was Crimthann Sciathbél: an interpolator inserted here an irrelevant story about the connexion of this personage with the Cruithne or Picts.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 140)

Druid – See: Drostan

Kings – “The names (“Dobar” and “Iardobar”) read like the couplets of Pictish kings found in the *Chronicle of the Picts and Scots*, apparently indicating monarchs who impersonate pairs of dioscuric divinities: Pant, Urpant; Leo Urleo; Gant, Urgant; etc.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 192, 192n)

Kings of Alba – See: Berngal, Cal, Cathluan, Cé, Cinaed mac Alpin, Cinid, Cint, Circinn, Conmáel, Constantine, Cú Chuarain, Denbecan, Eru, Eru Aile, Éterscél Mor, Fecir, Fet, Fib, Fidaich, Findláech mac Rúaidrí, Flocaid, Fortrenn, Gant, Gart, Gede Ollgudach, Gest, Gest Gurcich, Gnith, Got, Grid, Gub, Guidid Gaed Brechnach, Leo, Luath, Máel-Coluim mac Donnchada, Mund, Olfinechta, Pont [Pant], Ru, Ru Aile, Ugoine Mór, Uip, Urcal, Urcind, Urcint, Urfecir, Urfet, Urgant, Urgart, Urganth, Urrid, Urleo, Urmund, Urpont [Urpant], Uruip

Matriarchy - “Interpolation C is an aetiological myth, designed to explain the matriarchal basis of Pictish society.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 145)

Pictish Interpolations – “These elements in the text, as it has been transmitted to us, are culled from a *Chronicle of the Picts*, fragments of which are scattered not only through this document, but through others as well, as for example, the Irish version of the History of Nennius. They have been collected by

Skene (*Chronicles of the Picts and Scots*, Edinburgh, 1867).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 143) (See Also: Authors, Skene)

Interpolation A – Interpolation A deals with the *Story of Árd Lemnachta*. The story tells of a milk-trick where milk was either an antidote to the poisoned weapons of the Túath Fidga, or a means of destroying them, because the milk of the sacred cattle was a poison for the foreign enemies. “We may remove *unde Cath Árd Lemnachta* from this early text as a gloss, as is suggested by the Latin tag introducing it.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 143, 144, 175, 177)

Interpolation B – “That some learned glossator should identify the Picts with the Agathyrsi was inevitable, in view of Vergil’s *Picti Agathyrsi* (Aen. Iv 146) taken in connexion with the *Pictos Gelonos of Georg.* ii 115. The latter identification, expressed by the genealogical statement *clanda Geloin mac Ercoil*, is probably the earlier; the insertion of the Agathyrsi, unknown to R², being presumably due to someone who was unaware, or had forgotten, that Agathyrsus and Gelonos were two different sons of Hercules, so that their descendants, though cognate, should not have been identified.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 145)

Interpolation C – “Interpolation C is an aetiological myth, designed to explain the matriarchal basis of Pictish society, while at the same time claiming for the Gaedil an ancestral hold over Pictland, giving to the Dálriadic colonists a title to the region of Scotland which they had occupied and Gaelicized.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 145)

Interpolation D – “This catalogue of Pictish kings is an excerpt from the *Pictish Chronicle*, edited from a Paris MS. by Skene. The form in which it has reached our scribes is an interesting example of progressive corruption.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 145)

Pictland – “Twice 18 of the soldiers of Thrace came on an expedition to the sons of Míl, that is, inspired by the fame of the glory of the expedition: so that they came into a league with the sons of Míl: and elders had promised them that they should attain to a territory along with them, if they themselves should take land. For that reason the Gaedil attacked by force the land where the Cruithne are. Now these soldiers came from Thrace into Pictland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 71; Vol. 5, p. 145)

Scots, the – “The Scots are the same as the Picts, so called from their painted body.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 165) (See Also: Peoples, Scots)

Tatoos – “The Scots are the same as the Picts, so called from their painted body, {as though *scissi*}, inasmuch as they are marked with an impression of a variety of devices by means of iron needles and ink.” “The sentence beginning *Phoeni autem* is a further interpolation, interrupting the remarks about the Scots. Their identification with the tattooed Picts in this passage is contrary to all the orthodoxy of the LG tradition.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 165, 256)

Title – “... the presumably Pictish title *Brude*, whatever it may mean.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 147)

Provincials, the [Pentarchs] – “Though the Provincials of Ireland might have equal power, they should not have equal right with his (Túathal Techtmair) own descendants for ever.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 311, 581)

Battles – “Fíachu Finnoilches took the (93rd) kingship of Ireland for a space of 15 years, in the reign of Nerua; till he fell at the hands of Elim s. Conrai of the Fir Bolg, on Mag Bolg, after the Provincials of Ireland had picked a quarrel with him.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 307)

Kings – See: Ailill mac Mata, Bres s. Eochu Feidlech, Cairbre Nia Fer son of Ros, Conchobor mac Nessa, Conchobor s. Cathdub, Conrach mac Derg, Cúroí son of Dáire, Deda s. Sin, Eochu mac Conrach, Eochu mac Dáiri, Eochu mac Echach Doimléin, Eochu mac Luchta, Eogan mac Ailella Érann, Febal, Fergus, Lothar s. Eochu Feidlech, Nár s. Eochu Feidlech, Tigernach Tétbannach

Queens - See: Medb

Partition – “Three hundred years, lasting the partition, till the Provincials came, five men without Faith in Christ divided the Ireland of Ugoine.” “The division of the Provincials, sons of Coll, the division of Mug Nuadat and of Conn; more noble than all the divisions, for he was a king, the sons of Ugoine divided it.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 469)

Provinces

Connachta – “Ailill mac Mata in Connachta.” “And Ailill s. Mata of Mumu over Connachta, with Medb.” “Conrach mac Derg over Connachta.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 271, 301, 311)

Laigen [Gailian, Province of the] – “Coirpre Nia Fer over the province of the Gailian in Temair of Brug Niad. That is why Coirpre Nia Fer is called king of Temair.” “Eochu mac Doimlein of the Domnann over Laigen.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 271, 301, 311)

Mumu¹ – “Cúroí and Eochu mac Luchta over Mumu.” “And Deda s. Sin s. Daire s. Ailill ... was over Mumu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 271, 301)

Mumu² – “And Tigernach Tétbannach s. Daire s. Ailill of the Érann, etc. over the other Mumu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 301)

Mumu, Greater – “Eochu mac Dairi over Greater Mumu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 311)

Mumu, South – “Eogan mac Ailella Erann over South Mumu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 311)

Ulaid – “Conchobor mac Nessa over Ulaid.” “Conchobor s. Cathdub s. Congal Cláiringnech over the Ulaid.” “Fergus, Febal, and Eochu mac Conrach in joint rule over Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 271, 301, 311)

Submission to Túathal Techtmar – “Then the Assembly of Temair was convened by Túathal Techtmar (95th king of Ireland), and the Provincials of Ireland came together to Temair; these are the Provincials who came there, Fergus, Febal, and Eochu mac Conrach in joint rule over Ulaid, and Eogan mac Ailella Erann over South Mumu, and Conrach mac Derg over Connachta, and Eochu mac Dairi over Greater Mumu, and Eochu mac Doimlein of the Domnann over Laigen. They gave then sureties of sun and moon and every power over Heaven and Earth that though the Provincials of Ireland might have equal power, they should not have equal right with his own descendants for ever.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 311)

Synchronisms

Christ – “This was the time in which Christ was born (during the reign of Eterscéil, the 84th king of Ireland) ... The Provincials thereafter, Conchobor s. Fachtna, Coirpre Nia Fer, Tigernach Tétbannach, Cú Roí s. Dáire, Ailill s. Mata.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 299, 301)

Conaire Mór – “This is the beginning of the reign of Conaire Mór (the 86th king of Ireland), the time of the Provincials, Conchobor s. Cathdub s. Congal Cláiringnech over the Ulaid, and Cairpre Nia Fer s. Ros Rúad over the Laigin ... And Deda s. Sin s. Daire s. Ailill ... was over Mumu. And Tigernach Tétbannach s. Daire s. Ailill of the Erann, etc., over the other Mumu. And Ailill s. Mata of Mumu over Connachta, with Medb.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 301)

Eochu Feidlech – “As for Eochu Feidlech (82nd king of Ireland), it is in his time that the Provincials came, Conchobor and Cairbre, Cú Roí and Eochu s. Luchta, and Ailill, and Medb d. Eochu Feidlech, and the three Finds of Emain, his three sons, Bres and Nár and Lothar.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol.**

5, p. 325)

Fir Bolg – The Fir Bolg were in [those islands] till the time of the Provincials over Ireland, till the Cruithne drove them out.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 11, 23, 35, 82, 111, 173)

Ugoine Mór – “Some say that Ugoine took the (56th) kingship of all Europe, and divided Ireland into 25 shares. Ireland was thus divided for 300 years, till the Provincials came, namely, Conchobor and Cúroí and Eochu mac Luchta and Ailill mac Mata.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 267, 269, 271, 275, 469)

Quirites, the – The Quirites were descended from Ianus, the first king to take over the Romans. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155)

Rhegini, the – The Rhegini are descended from Aschenez son of Gomer son of Iafeth. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 153)

Rhodii, the – The Rhodii are descended from Dodanim son of Gregus son of Iafeth son of Noe. They settled the islands of the Torrian Sea. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155)

Robogdii, the – “Ptolomy knew of a people somewhere in the north east corner of Ireland called *Robogdii*, and it was suggested long ago (G.H. Orpen, *Journal R.S.A.I.*, 1894, p. 117) that there may be some connexion between this name and *Roboc* (son of Matan Munremar).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 190)

Romans, the

Ancestry

Eperus - The Romans were descended from “Eperus, of the seed of Tubal of the race of Iafeth, *a quo* the Epirotae, and from whom sprang Ianus, king of the Epirotae. He is the first king who took over the Romans.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155)

Ibath – “Magog had two sons, Ibath and Baath. From Ibath afterwards came the rulers of the Romans.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 167)

Romanus – “All the versions (of the Frankish Table) agree in assigning Romanus, Britones, Francus, and Alamannus, the Romans of Central Gaul, Britons (of Brittany), Franks, and Alemanni, the four peoples who in or about the time when the table was drawn up were under the domination of the Frankish King Chlodwig, to Istio or Isacon, the third of three brothers.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 216, 253)

Cruithne, the – “The Cruithne came from the land of Thracia ... They went afterwards over Roman territory to Frankish territory, and founded a city there, called Poitiers.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 179)

Kings - See: Adrianus, Alanus, Alexander², Anastasius I, Anastasius II, Antoninus, Antoninus Commodus, Antoninus Pius, Aurelianus, Arcadius, Carus, Claudius^{1,2,3}, Constans, Constantine, Constantine III, Constantinus^{1,2}, Constantius, Decius, Diadumenianus, Diocletianus, Domitian, Domitianus, Florianus, Gaius Caligula, Galba, Galerius, Gallienus, Gallus, Gordianus Gratianus, Hadrian, Heluius, Heracleon, Heraclius, Herculianus, Honorus, Ianus, Ionitis, Iouianus, Iulianus^{1,2}, Iulius Caesar, Iustinus Minor, Iustinus Senior, Iustinianus, Iustinianus Minor, Leo, Leo II, Leo III, Lucius Commodus, Marcus Antoninus, Marcus Aurelius, Martina, Mauricius, Maximianus, Maximinus^{1,2,3}, Nero, Nerua, Octavianus Augustus, Opilius Macrimus, Otho, Philippicus, Philippus³, Phocas, Picus, Piso, Probus, Saturn, Seuerus Afer, Tacitus, Theodosius, Theodosius III, Tiberius III, Tiberius Caesar, Tiberius Constantinus, Titus, Traianus, Valens, Valentinianus, Valerianus, Vitellius, Volusianus, Zeno

Synchronisms – “That such a list, of 158 monarchs, extending from the misty past when “Ninus son of Belus” flourished in Mesopotamia, down to the later Roman emperors, could have been preserved in Ireland as a historical record, is obviously inconceivable.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 414, 567, 571, 575, 577)

Anastasius – “Muircertach mac Erca was then over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Anastasius II – “Loingsech mac Aengusa was then in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 581)

Claudius – “His contemporary was Conaire Mór over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 573)

Claudius – “Conn Cet-chathach was over Ireland at the same time as Claudius.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 575)

Constantine the Great – “Constantine was a contemporary of Cormac mac Airt in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 577)

Constans – “The sons of Áed Sláine on Ireland at that time.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Constantinus – “Conall Cael and Cellach son of Máel-Coba in the kingship over Ireland at that time.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Diocletianus, Maximinus, Herculianus – “Art mac Cuinn was over Ireland at the time.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 577)

Heraclius – “Domnall mac Áeda” over Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Iulius Caesar - “Eochu Fiedlech took the 82nd kingship of Ireland for a space of 12 years in the reign of Iulius Caesar, the first king of the Romans, till he fell in Temair.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 299, 573)

Iustinianus – “Diarmait mac Cerbaill over Ireland at that time.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Iustinus – “Áed mac Ainmirech in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Leo – “Oilioll Molt was then over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Leo II – “Sechnasach mac Blathmaic in Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Leo III – “Fergal mac Máile-Duin over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 581)

Mauricius – “Áed Uairidnach and Suibne mac Colmain over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Octavianus Augustus - In the 41st year of Octavianus Augustus, “Christ, the Son of God, was born. For 15 years he was a contemporary with Christ.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 573)

Philippus and Decius – Feidlimid Rechtmar was contemporary with them. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 575)

Theodosius – “In the 10th year of the reign of Theodosius Patrick came into Ireland. ... That was the 4th year of Loinguire mac Néill.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Tiberius III – “Cennfaelad mac Blaithmaic over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Tiberius Caesar – “In his (Tiberius) 18th year Christ was crucified.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 573)

Tiberius Constantinus – “Áed Slaine and Colmán Rimed over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Titus and Vespasianus – Lugaid Riab nDerg was over Ireland at the same time. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 573)

Zeno – “Lugaid son of Loiguire was over Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Titles – “The rule of the Romans then, the last world empire. It is not so easy to reckon in their ranks and their grades, so many are their consuls, *conditores*, legates, *comites*, dictators, patricians, satraps, lictores, duces, and *centuriones*.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 571)

Santals, the – “The demonic Ghormuhas, who enter into the folklore of the aboriginal Santals of Chhota Nagpur, have a close analogy to the Fomoraig.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 260)

Saxons, the

Ancestry – The Saxons were descended from “Saxus son of Negua son of Alainius.” Or, they are from I bath son of Magog son of Iafeth son of Noe. A third account, according to the Frankish “Table of Nations” says, “To Erminius the Frankish Table assigns the Goths, the Walagoths or Goths of Italy, the Vandals, the Gepidae, and the Saxons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 157, 167, 216)

Battles

Diarmait mac Cormaic – “Diarmait mac Cormaic was slain by the Saxons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 411)

Henry – “Henry king of the Saxons, that is, Fitz-Empress, came into Ireland, and returned again.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 415)

Nemedians - “As for Fergus Redside and his son, Britain Máel of whom are all the Britons in the world, they took Moin Conain and filled with their progeny the great island, *Brittania Insula*: till Hengist and Horse, the two sons of Guictglis, King of the Old Saxons, came and conquered them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 127, 149, 206)

Picts – “It is out of the sons of Míl themselves that Cruithnechán son of Ing (*sic*) went with the Britons of Fortrenn to fight against the Saxons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 181, 185)

Rúaidri mac Toirdelbaig ui Conchobair – “The Saxons came into Ireland and Ireland was ravaged by them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 411)

Tairdelbach ua Briain – “The battle of the Saxons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 409)

Kings - See: Caindile, Guictglis, Henry

Daughter of – “Aine daughter of the king of the Saxons (Caindile), wife of the king of Ulaid, mother of Tibraide Tirech, from whom are the Freemen of Dal Araide” escaped from Elim son of Conrai, the 94th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 307, 483)

Scandinavians, the – “The tomb-robbing attributed to the three sons of In Dagda is a piece of rationalizing, their names already having become connected with the mounds in the *Brug na Bōinne*

cemetery. These were apparently not actually plundered till A.D. 861, when they were entered by

Scandinavian raiders, if we may accept testimony transmitted to us by the “Four Masters.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 307) (**See Also:** Danes, Foreigners, Norsemen)

Scots, the [Feni, Gaedil, Goths, Scoitiziani, Scoti]

Ancestry - “Rifath Scot from whom are the Scots.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 37, 153; **Vol. 2**, p. 47; **Vol. 3**, p. 5)

Fene, the - They are called Feni from Feinius Farsaid.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 165; **Vol. 2**, p. 53, 87) (**See Also:** Peoples, Fene)

Gaedil, the - “So from that Scota the Gaedil are called Scots, [and the name *Feni* is given to them from Feinius, and *Gaedil* from Gaidel Glas].” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 53, 87) (**See Also:** Peoples, Gaedil)

Hibernia - “It is called Scotia also, because it is inhabited by the nations of the Scots.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 165)

Language - “Now it is Rifaith Scot who brought the Scotie language from the Tower. For he was one of the eight chief leaders who were at the building of the Tower of Nemrod.” “But this is how it was, that it is Feinius Farsaid who was one of the sixteen men most learned [and of highest degree] of the seed of Rifaith Scot, who brought the Scotie language from the Tower.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 47) (**See Also:** Language)

Naming - “Some say that the reason why she was called “Scota” was that “Scot” was her husband’s name, and “Scots” the name of the people from whom he came; *unde dicitur* “Scotus” and “Scota.” “The Scoti are named from Scota, daughter of Pharaoh King of Egypt, who was wife to Nelius: They are called Feni from Feinius Farsaid.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 39, 165, 256; **Vol. 2**, p. 3, 41, 49, 87)

Picts, the - “The Scots are the same as the Picts, so called from their painted body, {as though *scissi*}, inasmuch as they are marked with an impression of a variety of devices by means of iron needles and ink.” According to Macalister, their identification with the tattooed Picts is contrary to all the orthodoxy of the LG tradition (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, 165, 256) (**See Also:** Peoples, Cruithne, Picts)

Scoitiziani, the - “This is the reason why Feinius Farsaid acquired bardism, for that every one who was of the chieftains with him was distressed that the community of which they were, the Scoitiziani, its history had gone to loss in the hands of the elders of the Greeks. So that to find the history of the Scots, from which he was sprung, that he came to learn bardism.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 53)

Scythians, the - “I (Macalister) take it that the Scythian episode is an etymological invention (Scots = Scythians).” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 13, 141) (**See Also:** Peoples, Scythians)

Scythians, the (**See Also:** Peoples, Gaedil)

Ancestry

Baath - “Others say that Baath was a son of I bath s. Gomer s. Iafeth, and from him are the Gaedil and the people of Scythia.” Or, “Baath s. Magog s. Iafeth, of him are the Gaedil and the people of Scythia.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 9, 45)

Feinius Farsaid - “As for Baath (s. Magog), his son was Feinius Farsaid, father of the Scythians.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155, 167)

Goths, the - “The identification of the Goths and the Gaedil follows from the historical sojourn of the former, and the legendary sojourn of the latter, in the land of the Scythians.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 252) (See Also: Peoples, Goths)

Iafeth – “From Iafeth is the north east, Scythians, Armenians, and the peoples of Asia Minor, and the colonists and nations of all Europe.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 167)

Magog - “Magog, of him are the men of Scythia and the Goths, that is, the Gaedil.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 250)

Battles - “There is a cross-fighting between the Scythian kings and the Gaelic leaders, involving the usual royal vendetta, which continues through several generations. At last Refloir son of Refill, the Scythian king is killed: R¹ says by Agnomain, fifth in descent from Sru; R² says by Míl, the father of the “Milesian” leaders. ... In expiation for the crime, the Gaedil are exiled from Scythia.” Massagetae, the Scythian, fought and killed Cyrus in battle in 529 B.C. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 2, 19, 23, 45, 93, 128, 129, 136, 156, 157; Vol. 4, p. 43, 83)

Cessair - The name of Cessair’s foster-father, Saball s. Nionuall, may link him with “the warring kings in Scythia, for whom no terrestrial identification, either in history or in recorded mythology, can be suggested.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 168)

Chieftains – “Agnomain s. Tat, he was the Gaedil chieftain who came out of Scythia.” “In Verse XIII, the course of the Scythian vendetta follows exactly the lines of R¹. There is, however, a divergence in the matter of the leaders of the Gaedil after their banishment: they are specified as Agnomain with his sons Allot and Lamfhind, and Eber, with his sons Caicher and Cing: here the poem differs from all the prose texts.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 77, 156) (See Also: Society, Chieftains)

Cities and Towns – “Wherefore the Scythians of Armenia have towns Olybama and Arsa Ratha and the like.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 212) (See Also: Cities and Towns)

Descendants – The Irish people “are held to be descended from a Scythian nobleman resident in Egypt, who was banished after the drowning of Pharaoh’s army in the Red Sea.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 4)

Exile (See: Peoples, Gaedil, Journey)

Greeks of Scythia – “Why are the Gaedil called the Greeks of Scythia, seeing that fundamentally they are not of the seed of Nemed son of Agnomain? They are of the people of Scythia, for they are of the seed of Feinius Farsaid, who had the principedom of Scythia. However, he had not the kingdom of Scythia, but its principedom: and as they are the progeny of Gomer, the Gaedil are called Greeks. We find it hard to disconnect them from Gomer on that account.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 153)

Kin-Murder – “... the kin-murder of the progeny of Nenual and of Nel ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 45, 157) (See Also: Kin-Murder)

Kings - See: Agnomain, Boamain, Breogan, Eber Scott, Feinius Farsaid, Míl, Nel, Nenual, Noemius, Noinel, Ogamain, Refill, Refloir, Tat

Princess – “The marriage of Míl to the Scythian princess Seng is unknown to ∞ R² or to any of his interpolators.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 136)

Scots, the – “I (Macalister) take it that the Scythian episode is an etymological invention (Scots = Scythians), at first quite independent of the LG canon; it went through several modifications during its separate existence, and at last was incorporated, in two different versions, by the two traditions which culminated in R¹ and R².” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 3, 141) (See Also: Peoples, Scots)

Septs, the (See Also: Peoples, Clann)

Septs of Erann – “There unites the kinship of the families, the people of Conn, the sept of Erann.” “He is Fiachu with scores of descendants, from whom are the many septs of Erainn.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 473)

Septs of Sliab Fuirri – The families of the progeny of Bethach s. Iarbonel Faith s. Nemed included the septs of Sliab Fuirri. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 163)

Seres, the [Chinese] – “In *Cirord*, remembering that *c* before *i* is pronounced soft in such names, I [Macalister] am inclined to identify the land of the Seres or Chinese.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 146)

Sethites, the – The Sethites were the descendants of Seth, son of Adam. God commanded them not to intermarry with the Cainites and their disobedience of that injunction was the cause of the Flood. In the time of Yârêd [Jarad], the Sethites mixed with the Cainites. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 4, 218, 237, 241)

Siculi, the – The Siculi descended from “Elissa *a quo* Aetolia” son of Gregus son of Iafeth son of Noe. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155)

Sid-folk, the – “Though they say here in various ways, false men of history, that the people of the curses (the Túatha Dé Danann), of the dwellings, were *sid*-folk, the belief is displeasing to Christ.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 241)

Sirens, the – The Gaedil “held their peace for three weeks, upon the Caspian Sea, by reason, of the crooning of the Sirens, until Caicher the druid delivered them.” “The tale of the Sirens, outwitted by waxing the ears of the ships’ crews, can be nothing more than an adaptation of the familiar Homeric tale of Odysseus by Homer: the druid, Caicher, who invents this precautionary expedient, is merely a compound of the seer Calchas of Troy and the sorceress Circe, to whose suggestion it is ascribed by Homer.” “Earlier texts merely say that the Sirens caused the mariners to sleep; that they subsequently devoured them is left to be understood; but it is set forth in black and white by O’Clerigh and Keating.” “The transfer of the Sirens to that (Caspian) sea is a bold stroke of originality!” “The tale of the Sirens was borrowed from R²: but this has been upset by a too eager glossator, who as usual wrote the story in his own words without waiting to see whether the document had it already.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 1, 5, 7, 21, 43, 69, 71, 75, 101, 138, 146, 162; Vol. 4, p. 300)

Sodomites, the – “... the cry of the sin of the Sodomites ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 85)

Sogains, the – The seven Sogains were descended from Éber son of Ír. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 89, 101)

Sons of God, the (See: Peoples, Israelites)

Sons of Israel, the (See: Peoples, Israelites)

Sons of Mil (See: Peoples, Gaedil)

Sordi, the (See: Peoples, Sordones)

Sordones, the [Sordi] – “A further clue might be offered to Narbo (= Narbonne), forty miles south of which town were people called Sordones or Sordi.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 131)

Ten Tribes, the (See: Peoples, Israelites)

Thebans, the – “The Thebans governed Egypt at that time; 140 years was the length of their lordship.” This was at the time of Abraham’s birth which was in the 23rd year of the reign of Ninus son of Belus.

(source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 29) (See Also: Peoples, Egypt)

Thracians, the

Ancestry – The Thracians were descended from Thiras son of Iafeth son of Noe. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 155, 150)

Pictland – “Twice 18 of the soldiers of Thrace came on an expedition to the sons of Mil, that is, inspired by the fame of the glory of the expedition: so that they came into a league with the sons of Mil: and elders had promised them that they should attain to a territory along with them, if they themselves should take land. For that reason the Gaedil attacked by force the land where the Cruithne are. Now these soldiers came from Thrace into Pictland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 71)

Thuringians, the - According to the Frankish “Table of Nations” the Thuringians were descended from Inguo. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 216)

Toisi, the – Óengus Olmucach fought twelve battles against the Toisi. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 223)

Trojans, the

Amazons – “In the history of Dares <Phrygius> it is related that Penthesilea (queen of the Amazons) was on the side of the Trojans in fighting against the Greeks, so that she fell by the hands of Pyrrhus son of Achilles.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 161) (See Also: Alliances)

Brutus – “In this interpolation, further, Lug is credited with three sons, Ainnli (= one of the three sons of Uisnech), Cnu Deroil (= Crom Deroil, a druid appearing in the tale called *Mesca Ulad*), and Abartach, who, we are told further, is father of a lady called Sabrann (=, if anything, the river Severn) by the wife of “Alexander son of Priam”, with whom we enter the thicket of nonsense about Brutus and the Trojans with which early British history used to be pestered.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 101, 102)

Dardan and Ioph – “R³ interpolates the mutual slaying of “the children of Dardan and Ioph”, which does not refer to the Trojan war, as might appear at first sight, but to the destruction of the Midianites (Judges vii. 19 ff.): *Dardan* and *Epha* appear in the Latin version of the account of the family from which this people is said to have descended (Gen. xxv. 3,4).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 245)

Túath Fidga, the – “The Túath Fidga, a people of the Britons, who were in the Fotharta” used poisoned iron weapons in the battle of Árd Lemnachta which was fought against Crimthann Sciathbél and the Cruithne. Drostan, a druid of the Cruithne, devised a remedy against the Túath Fidga and their poisoned weapons. “According to the version of the *Story of Árd Lemnachta* in R¹, the milk-trick was not an antidote to the poisoned weapons of the Túath Fidga, but a means of destroying them; the milk of the sacred cattle was a poison for the foreign enemies.” “We mark the “poisoned irons” of the Túath Fidga as likewise glossarial; they are unknown to Min.” The Túath Fidga were all slain at the battle of Árd Lemnachta. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 143, 144, 175, 177, 179, 181)

Túath Loiguire, the – The Túath Loiguire descended from Amorgen s. Míl on Loch Erne at Daiminis. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 87)

Túath Tuirbi, the – The Túath Tuirbi were descended from Éber s. Míl. “No prohibition was the counsel for the warriors of Túath Tuirbe; Conall slew Áed Slaine, Áed Slaine slew Suibne.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 45, 93, 103, 537)

Túatha Dé Danann, the – “The Partholon-Nemed tales form a single group, corresponding to the Fir Bolg-Túatha Dé Danann tales; the pairs are doublets of one another, although redactional interference has obscured their mutual relations.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 251)

Alliances

Marriage

Fir Bolg – Tailltiu, queen of the Fir Bolg, wife of Eochu mac Eirc, “settled in Tailltiu, and slept with Dui Dall of the Túatha Dé Danann: and Cian son of Dian Cecht, ... gave her his son in fosterage, namely, Lug.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 115, 117, 149, 179)

Fomorians – Lug was the son of Eithne, daughter of Balor king of the Fomorians. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 100, 117, 149, 179,)

Military

Athenians – The Túatha Dé Danann played a role with their magic in the battles between the Athenians and the Philistines. The Túatha Dé Danann fashioned demons in the bodies of the dead Athenians so that they could fight again the next day. To kill these demons the Philistines drove skewers of hazel and quicken behind the necks of the Athenians so that they became heaps of worms. “After that the Philistines assembled together to slay the Túatha Dé Danann” who fled from Greece to Dobur and Urdobar in Alba. “K, ... rewrites the passage to make the reader understand that the friendly aid of the TDD was not forthcoming till the Athenians were nearly extinguished.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 93, 94, 139, 139*n*, 141, 304)

Ancestry

Bethach – “Bethach s. Iarbone the Soothsayer s. Nemed, his seed went into the northern islands of the world to learn druidry and heathenism and devilish knowledge, so that they were expert in every art, and they were afterwards the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 151, 155, 157; **Vol. 4**, p. 92, 107, 141, 165, 167, 169, 215, 247, 249, 292, 294)

Greeks, the – “But in the book *De Subternis*, others say that the Túatha Dé Danann were poets of the Greeks, and that it was their power that they should sail together on the seas without vessels.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 155)

Nemed – “The progeny of Nemed (were) the Gaileoin, Fir Domnann, Fir Bolg and Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 23, 157, 163, 255)

Sru – “At Sru s. Esru the relationship of Partholon and Nemed and the Fir Bolg and the Túatha Dé Danann and the sons of Míl of Spain unite.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 129)

Tat – “At Tat son of Tabairm all of the Túatha Dé Danann, as an *élite*, first unite.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 131, 159)

Battles

Life – “The Sons of Míl fought the battle of Life; there were monsters in shapes of giants which the Túatha Dé Danann had summoned to themselves by druidry.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 35, 75)

Mag Tuired¹ – “Parts of LGE’s account of the arrival of the Túatha Dé Danann were added to the Old Irish tale *Cath Maige Tuired* (“The Battle of Mag Tuired”) in order to anchor it within a larger context.” “The Nemedian story begins and ends with an assault upon a tower. Now the parallel Túatha Dé Danann story shows us the reign of Nuadu, the great god who was their leader, beginning and ending with a battle on a place or places called Mag Tuired, “the Plain of the Towers.” This cannot be an accident: the two stories must be different aspects of the same body of folklore.” “The usual identification of the site of the first battle of Mag Tuired is in the neighbourhood of Cong.” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 6; Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 259; **Vol. 3**, p. 119; **Vol. 4**, p. 80, 93, 143, 173, 215)

Fir Bolg – “They were a long time fighting that battle. At last it broke against the Fir Bolg, and the slaughter pressed northward, and 100,000 (or, 1,100) of them were slain.” The king Eochu mac Eirc was slain in the battle. “The Fir Bolg fell in that battle all but a few, and they went out of Ireland in flight from the Túatha Dé Danann, into Ara, and Ile, and Rachra and other islands besides. [It was they who led the Fomoraig to the second battle of Mag Tuired.]” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 1, 11, 21, 23, 33, 35, 51, 53, 78, 109, 111, 143, 147, 173, 201, 215)

Túatha Dé Danann – The Túatha Dé Danann defeated the Fir Bolg but, Nuadu, the king was mutilated in the battle, losing his arm. Nuadu thereafter “is consequently disqualified from sovereignty (a fact tacitly assumed, but not categorically stated). Thanks to the supernatural skills of his leeches, he recovers his arm and regains his kingdom after some years.” Those who fell in that battle included: Echtach, Eidleo, Elloth, Ernmas, Etargal, Fiacha, Tuirell Picreo. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 1, 11, 21, 33, 35, 98, 111, 113, 115, 147, 163, 177, 201, 221, 227)

Mag Tuired² – “The second battle, between the Túatha Dé Danann and the invading Fomorians, is alleged to have taken place at Moytirra, near Sligo.” “There were 27 years between those two battles of Mag Tuired.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 157; Vol. 4, p. 80, 151, 163, 181, 201)

Casualties – Lug went to Hindech of the Fomorians “to gain particulars as to the number of casualties in the battle.” “How many were there who fell in the battle of Mag Tuired? Seven men, seven score, seven hundred, seven fifty, fifty, nine hundred, twenty hundred, forty with Net, ninety, that is with Ogma s. Elathan s. Net.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 95, 100, 151, 181, 251, 310) (See Also: Numerical Strings)

Fomorians – The Fomorians who were slain in this battle included: Balor. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 151, 181)

Túatha Dé Danann – In this battle were killed: Bres, Bruidne, Casmael, Dannan, Macha, Nuadu, Ogma. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 100, 149, 163, 181, 185, 201, 227, 229)

Sliab Mis – “At the end of three days and three nights thereafter the Sons of Míl broke the battle of Sliab Mis against demons and Fomoraig, that is, against the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 211; Vol. 5, p. 33, 53, 61, 75)

Tailltiu – “The sons of Míl came into Ireland, and the Battle of Tailltiu was fought, in which the Túatha Dé Danann fell with their three kings and their three queens.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 209, 211; Vol. 5, p. 49, 61, 63, 87, 97, 139, 155, 165)

Temair – “Ériu and Fotla with pride, Mac Greine and Banba with victory, Mac Cuill, Mac Cecht with purity in the battle of Temair of clear wave.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 239)

Cairpre Cinn-Chait – Cairpre Cinn-Chait was the 90th king of Ireland. “The learned reckon that he was of the Luaigne of Temair, or of the Túatha Dé Danann, or of the Catraige of Connachta.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 305)

Chieftains – “It is said that Bethach s. Iardan was chieftain of that Taking, and of the arts, and that seven chieftains followed him: Dagda, Dian Cecht, Creidne, Luchne, Nuadu, Lug, Goiniu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 165, 247)

Cities – “There were four cities in which they were acquiring knowledge and science and diabolism: these are their names, Failias, Goirias, Findias, Muirias. From Failias was brought the Lia Fail ... From Goirias was brought the spear which Lug had ... From Findias was brought the sword of Nuadu ... from Muirias was brought the cauldron of the Dagda. There were four sages in those cities: Morfesa, who was in Failias, Esrus in Goirias, Usicias in Findias, Semias in Muirias.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 87; Vol. 4, p. 93, 94, 107, 143, 169, 249, 251, 293, 304)

Gaedil, the [Milesians] – The Milesians invaded the Ireland of the Túatha Dé Danann to seek vengeance for the death of Íth son of Breogan, who was killed on order of the kings of the TDD. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 19, 51, 81, 107, 131)

Gods – “The Túatha Dé Danann story is more of the nature of a *theogonia*, and it refers particularly to the Celtic gods.” “The gods of light = Nemedians = T.D.D.” “The later historians obscured the essential identity of the Túatha Dé Danann and the Goidels.” “We are led to suspect that the TDD pantheon was not a united whole any more than the Greek pantheon; and to infer that it had likewise come into being as a result of fusions, in prehistoric times, of population groups, each with its own gods, and not always on terms of mutual friendship.” “Those are the Túath Dea, gods were their men of arts, non-gods their husbandmen. ... The only possible meaning of this sentence is an admission of the divine nature of the TDD. They were in fact the gods of the “Milesian” conquerors.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 115; Vol. 4, p. 4, 91, 100, 102, 103, 111, 135, 153, 157, 163, 193, 195, 199, 217, 233, 243, 294, 295) (See Also: Brian, Dagda, Delbaeth, Fíacha, Iuchar, Iucharba, Lug, Nuadu; Also: hazel, ploughshare, sun)

Greece, Flight from – In ¶322 “we see them in flight from Greece to the mysterious “Dobur and Urdobur” in Alba.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 94)

Invasion of Ireland – In some places there are indications of “a want of solidarity in the TDD company, of which, although it is “officially” ignored in the prose texts, it is here and there possible to detect traces. Undoubtedly the TDD adventure was originally much more picturesque than the comparatively decorous narrative handed down to us would allow us to suspect!” (source: Carey, 1993, p. 4, 5; Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxv; Vol. 2, p. 177, 185, 195; Vol. 4, p. 139, 203, 247, 321)

Arrival – “Thereafter the Túath Dé came in their masses of fog.” “Now such was the greatness of their knowledge that they came without ships or vessels, and lighted upon the mountain of Conmaicne Rein in Connachta.” “R², in ¶322, informs us that the Túatha Dé Danann landed on Monday, the kalends of May. This was 37 years after the Fir Bolg invasion: and if the first year of a stretch of 37 years, reckoned by the Julian calendar, has its first of August on Saturday, there are three chances to one that the last year will have its first of May on Monday ... Once more we see evidence that these dates were computed.” In ¶306 there is an alternative version of their arrival in ships which they burnt, so as to leave themselves no alternative to a policy of “victory or death.” Another reason given for the burning of the ships was “that the Fomoraig should not find them to rob them of them. (or, “come in them to settle in Ireland”)” Or, “lest Lug should find them, to do battle against Nuadu. (“not leave the expedition”)” “Ten thousand, good was the host, above forty great thousands.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 213, 242; Vol. 3, p. 155; Vol. 4, p. 57, 76, 77, 78, 79, 86, 93, 94, 95, 107, 141, 147, 165, 169, 171, 201, 213, 245, 249, 293, 294, 304)

Inventions – The Túatha Dé Danann invented battle-shouting and uproar as well as horse-racing and contesting at an assembly. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 161, 197)

Kings – “Nine kings of the Túatha Dé Danann reigned, and they were in the principedom two hundred years all but three years.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 163, 165, 167, 185) See: Bres, Dagda, Delbaeth, Fíacha, Lug, Nuadu, Mac Cecht, Mac Cuill, Mac Greine)

Lake-bursts – Loch Oirbsen burst forth at the burial of Manannán. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 153) (See Also: Lake-bursts)

Language – “When Íth son of Breogan came into Ireland, and he and the Túatha Dé Danann conversed, it is through Scotie he conversed with them and they with him.” Or, “If they be not of the same stock, it was through the Grecian tongue that they were wont to converse, each with the other.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 129; Vol. 5, p. 185, 427)

Magical Objects

Cauldron – “From Muirias was brought the cauldron of the Dagda; no company would go from it unsatisfied.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 107, 145, 169, 251)

Lia Fail – The Túatha Dé Danann “brought with them the *Lia Fail* (from Failias) which was in Temair. He under whom it should shriek would be king of Ireland. It refused to shriek under Cu Chulaind or his fosterling; whereupon Cu Chulaind struck it, and it never shrieked again except under Conn, when its heart burst forth from Temair to Tailltiu.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 92, 95, 107, 111, 113, 143, 145, 169, 175, 245, 251, 295)

Silver Arm – “Undoubtedly the “silver arm” (of Nuadu), which is his prominent characteristic, had an important place in his mythology.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 98, 177)

Spear – “From Goirias was brought the spear which Lug had: battle would never go against him who had it in his hand.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 107, 143, 169, 251)

Sword – “From Findias was brought the sword of Nuadu: no man would escape from it; when it was drawn from its battle-scabbard, there was no resisting it.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 107, 145, 169, 251)

Partition – “Mac Cuill, Mac Cecht, Mac Greine divided Ireland into three parts between them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 185, 217, 219)

Plains – “Mag Tibra is named from Tibir d. Cas Clothach of the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 157)

Queens – “It is interesting to notice how the relations of the women with the invaders oscillate between hostility and friendliness.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 8) (See: Banba, Ériu, Fotla)

Social Organization (See: Society)

Synchronisms

Assyrians, the

Belepareas – Belepareas, the 19th king of the Assyrians reigned when the second battle of Mag Tuired was fought. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 209)

Belochus - “Belochus (18th king) of the Assyrians was in the high kingship at that time of the fighting of the battle of Mag Tuired of Cong and of the coming of the Túatha Dé Danann into Ireland.” “In the 19th year of his reign the Túatha Dé Danann came to Ireland.” “Belochus, whom this system makes contemporary with the beginning of the TDD occupation, began to reign A.A. 583” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 35, 209, 312)

Mitreus – Mitreus was the 26th king of Assyria. During his reign, “Íth s. Breogan came to Ireland and was killed; and that is the cause of the sons of Míl coming to Ireland to take vengeance upon the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 211)

Fir Bolg, the – “Thirty (or 37) years after Genann and Rudraige, the Túatha Dé Danann came into Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 13, 19, 27, 39)

Israelites, the – The Gaedil came to Ireland in the time of David son of Joseph (*sic*) by whom the Temple of Solomon was projected ... On Thursday, as regards the day of the week, the seventeenth of the moon, the kalends of May [in that] solar month, the battle of Tailltiu is joined between them, that is, between the Sons of Míl and the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 165)

Nemedians, the – The Túatha Dé Danann came to Ireland 230 years after the Nemedians left it.

(source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 151)

Persians, the – In the 8th year of the reign of Cambyses son of Cyrus the Túatha Dé Danann came into Ireland. “Those are the 200 years that the Túatha Dé Danann were in Ireland, from the last year of the reign of Cambyses son of Cyrus to the completion of the lordship of the Assyrians and of Darius.” “Darius succeeded to the throne of Persia A.A. 1496.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 43, 205, 209, 312)

Tir Tairngire – “The Túatha Dé Danann, a company like to crystal, though men of false learning say here that the people of ships and of drinking-beakers are in Tir Tairngire, the “Tir Tairngire” here spoken of, which the Túatha Dé Danann have, it is the ever-narrow steading wherein is judgement; it is the lowest Hell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 241)

Transformations – “The Túatha Dé Danann were demons ... having taken an airy body upon themselves ... So those people go in currents of wind. They go under seas, they go in wolf-shapes ...” “Others say that they were demons, for they knew that human bodies were around them.” “With the Túatha Dé Danann were spells of druids and charioteers, of trappers, spencers, werewolves (?), cupbearers and leeches.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 155; Vol. 4, p. 93, 96, 107, 135, 165, 203, 249, 318) (See Also: Transformations)

Túatha Taiden, the – The Túatha Taiden descend from Bethach son of Iarbonel Faith son of Nemed. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 163)

Tuscans, the – The Gaedil “broke three battles, one against the Tuscans, one against the Bacra, one against the Langobardi.” “The Tuscans and Lombards we know, though it is surprising to find them in Spain.” “But on the whole it is most probable that the corruption is more deeply seated than appears at first sight, and that in the Barchu, Langobardi, and Toiseno of LG we are to see the Vaccae, Celtiberi, and Oretani, the three peoples of Spain mentioned by Orosius (I, ii. 74).” “Compare R¹ ¶116, from which it will be seen that the number of battles has increased from 3 to 54, and that the Tuscans have turned into Frisians!” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 31, 79, 105, 132, 133, 138)

Ua Chaecháin, the (See: Peoples, Ui Cheocháin)

Ua Cuind, the (See: Peoples, Ui Cuind)

Ua Rudraige, the (See: Peoples, Ui Rudraige)

Uaine, the – “Of his (Éber s. Ír) progeny are the Conmaicne, and Ciarraige, and Corcomruad, and Uaine, Dál Moga Ruith ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 89)

Ui Ailella, the

Ancestry - The Ui Ailella were descended from Éremón son of Mil. “And of the Ernai of Mumu are Dál Fiatach, the kings of Ulaid; those are the progeny of Érimón. Of them also are the Fotharta, of whom came Brigit, and Fintan of Cluain Eidnech, Ui Ailella, and Ui Cheocháin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 89)

Rivers - The three Uinnsinns of Ui Ailella burst forth in the time of Érimón. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 161, 171)

Ui Amalgada, the

Inis Dornglas – “It was upon Inis Dornglas on the Moy of Ui Amalgada that the poison was made” that was used by Mongfhinn to accidentally kill her brother, Crimthann. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 347)

Mag Broin – “And Bron s. Allot, from whom is Mag Broin in Ui Amalgada ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 193)

Ui Bairrche, the – Túathal Techtmar fought the battle of “Satmon in Ui Bairrche, where Scáile s. Eogan fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 315)

Ui Briuin, the

Ancestry - The Ui Briuin of Brefne were descended from Éremón and are one of the three Connachta, that is Ui Briuin of Brefne and Ui Muiredaig and Ui Fiachrach.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 89)

Battles

Muirchertach mac Néill – “Muircertach mac Néill, fourteen years, till he fell at the hands of Ui Briuin and the Airgialla.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 411, 413)

Tuaim Drecon – The battle of Tuaim Drecon in Ui Briuin of Breifne was fought by Eochu Fáebarglas, the 10th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 213)

Ui Ceinselaig, the (See: Peoples, Ui Cendselaig)

Ui Cendselaig, the [Ui Ceinselaig, Ui Cennselaig]

Battles

Árd Lemnachta – “The battle of Árd Lemnachta in Ui Cennselaig against the Túath Fidga, a people of the Britons, who were in the Fotharta, with poison upon their weapons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 175, 177)

Morba – The battle of Morba was fought by Túathal Techtmar in Ui Cennselaig, where Meada, s. Óengus Urleathan, of the Fir Bolg fell.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 315)

Ui Ceinnselaig – “A mutual battle within Ui Ceinnselaig, in which Enna Banach (?) fell. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 409)

Inber Sláine – “At that time came the Cruithne, and landed in Inber Sláine in Ui Cendselaig.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 175)

Ui Cennselaig, the (See: Peoples, Cendselaig)

Ui Cheocháin, the [Ua Chaecháin] – The Ui Cheochain were descended from Éremón son of Mil. “And of the Ernai of Mumu are Dál Fiatach, the kings of Ulaid; those are the progeny of Érimón. Of them also are the Fotharta, of whom came Brigit, and Fintan of Cluain Eidnech, Ui Ailella, and Ui Cheocháin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 43, 89)

Ui Coirpre, the (See: Peoples, Corpraige)

Ui Corco Laide, the (See: Peoples, Corco Laide)

Ui Crimthainn, the

King - Maenach son of Connalach king of Ui Crimthainn died in the battle of Sered Mag. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 391)

Lakes – “In the time of Óengus Olmucaid, the 13th king of Ireland, was the burst of Loch Óenbeithe in Ui Cremthainn.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 227)

Ui Cuind, the – “Three years, one year only did valiant Máel-Coba spend; Ua Cuind hurt his brilliance in the battle on the heavy surface of Sliab Toad.” “Túathal ua Cuind of the seed of Cairpre, took a plundering rout of Umall.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 545, 557)

Ui Derduib, the – The Ui Derduib were descended from Éber s. Míl. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 45, 93, 103)

Ui Echach, the

Ancestry – The Ui Echach are the descendents of Conmáel. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 433)

Plains

Mag Coba – Mag Coba in Ui Echach was one of 12 plains cleared by Íriell Fáid, the 4th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 191, 193)

Mag Roth - Ethriell, the 5th king of Ireland, cleared Mag Roth of Ui Echach Coba. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 195, 197)

Ui Enechlais, the

Ancestry – “Amorgen Glúingel s. Míl, of him are ... Ui Enechlais in Laigin ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 87)

Causeway - Amorgen built the Causeway of Inber Mór in the territory of Ui Enechlais of Cualu. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 69, 157, 171)

Ui Failge, the

Battle

Móin Foichnig – The battle of Móin Foichnig in Ui Failge was fought by Sírna Soegalach, the 27th king of Ireland, against the Mairtine and the Erna. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 243)

Tenus - A year after the battle of Tailtiu “a battle is fought between Érimón and Éber in Airgetros ... Over the Tenus it was, within the two plains of Ui Failge.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 155, 161, 167)

Plains

Mag Geisil – Mag Geisil in Ui Failge was cleared by Ethriell, the 5th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 195, 197)

Mag Roichet - Mag Roichet in Ui Failge was cleared by Íriell Fáid, the 4th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 193)

Mag Smerthach - Mag Smerthach in Ui Failge was cleared by Eochu Fáebarglas, the 10th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 215)

Rairiu – Verse LXV, quatrain 26, reads: “The building of a flood-tower of a creek of a road and of horns: with appearances, south of the road of Rairiu, of Inber Mór in the territory of Cualu.” “We may perhaps preferably read here with the other MSS. *co tibríb*, “with the well-springs south of the road of Rairiu” (the name of two places, one in Ui Failge, the other in the neighborhood of Athy in Co. Kildare).” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 263, 330)

Ui Tairsig, the - The Ui Tairsig of Laigen in Ui Failge are one of the three communities in Ireland not of Goidelic stock. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 25)

Ui Fiachrach, the – “Λ, the first text of the Book of Lecan ends with the line: “It endeth. Adam ō Cuirnīn wrote it, for Gilla Isu mac Fir Bisigh, the man of learning of the Ui Fiachrach, A.D. 1418.” The Ui Fiachrach were descended from Éremón. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xviii; Vol. 5, p. 89)

Rivers - The rivers Samer, Slicech and Muad Ui Fiachrach are three of the nine rivers that Partholon found when he came to Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 17)

Sea-burst - There was a sea-burst between Eba and Rosceite in the territory of Cairpre in Ui Fiachrach in the North during the reign of Óengus Olmucach. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 221, 227)

Ui Liathain, the – The territory of the Ui Liathain in Mumu included the island of Árd Nemid where Nemed died of plague. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 123, 135, 137, 173)

Ui Luigne – Loch Munremair in Ui Luigne of Sliab Guaire was one of four lake-bursts in the time of Nemed. “*Luigne Slēibi Gūairi* (Slieve Gorey, Co. Cavan) so called to distinguish it from the other Luigne (Leyney, Co. Sligo).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 131, 194)

Ui mac Cūais – “*Ui mac Cūais* (a different region from that mentioned in ¶200) lay between Bir (the Moyla river) and Camus (Macosquin).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 85) (See Also: Ui mac Uais of Breg)

Ui mac Iair – “Odrán of Leitir or of Ui mac Iair died during the reign of Túathal Máel-Garb.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 365)

Ui mac Uais of Breg – “Ui mac Uais of Breg is the region S.W. of Tara, but it contains no conspicuous lake to be identified with Loch Laiglinne (but see Gwynn, MD iv 256 and notes thereon).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 84)

Lakes - Loch Laiglinne in Ui mac Uais of Breg was named for Laiglinne son of Partholon. The lake burst forth when he was being buried. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 269, 271; Vol. 3, p. 7, 17)

Plains

Mag Li – Mag Li between Bir and Camus was one of four plains cleared by Partholon. “Mag Li bordered on the west bank of the Bann, probably in the northern part of Loughinsholin barony, Co. Derry.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 271; Vol. 3, p. 11, 85)

Mag Techet – Mag Techet in Ui mac Uais was one of 12 plains cleared by Íriél Fáid the 4th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 189, 191, 193)

Ui Máil – At the battle of Mag nEni in Ui Máil was where Cu Corb fell with his brethren.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 315)

Ui Maine – “A battle was fought between Érimón and Éber in the plain of Airgetros, in contention for Druim Clasaig in Ui Maine.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 155, 157, 161, 169)

Ui Muiredaig, the – The Ui Muiredaig were descended from Éremón. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 89)

Ui Néill, the

Battles

Almu – The kings of the Southern Ui Néill who fell in the battle of Almu were: Flann s. Rogellach, Ailill s. Feradach, Aed of Laigin ua Cernaich, Suibne s. Congalach, Nia s. Cormac, Dub Da Crich s. Dub da Inber, Oilill s. Connal Grant, and Flaithemair s. Dluthach, Fergus ua Eogain. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 387)

Detna – “The Laigen came to Brega against them, to set a battle against Ui Néill in the company of Illann s. Dunlaing, king of Laigen.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 363)

Raiced – Óengus Olmucaid, the 13th king of Ireland, fought “the battle of Raiced against Ui Néill, where Smirgoll s. Smethra fell; and thereafter he broke that battle against the Children of Éber.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 223)

Dáil Idnu – “Hogan, *Onomasticon*, takes *Dáil Idnu* as an otherwise unrecorded place-name, apparently more or less equivalent to Ui Niallain.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 202)

Forts – Ráith Chindech in Ui Niallain was one of two royal forts dug by Nemed. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 123, 133)

Hostages – “Seven times he (Muirchertach mac Erca) took away nine chariots, and long shall it be remembered! He took hostages of Ui Néill, and hostages of the Plain of Mumu.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 363, 535)

Kings – **See:** Áed of Laigin ua Cernaich, Ailill s. Feradach, Domnall ua Neill, Dub Dá Crich s. Dub Dá Inber, Fergus ua Eogain, Flaithemair s. Dluthach, Flann s. Rogellach, Nia s. Cormac, Niall Glundub, Oilill s. Connal Grant, Suibne s. Congalach

Lakes – Loch Cal in Ui Niallain was one of four lake-bursts in the time of Nemed. This is “Lochgall, barony of Oneilland, Co. Armagh.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 121, 131, 190)

Northern Ui Néill, the – The Ui Néill of the North and the South are descended from Éremón. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 65)

Plains – During the reign of Íriell Fáid, the 4th king of Ireland, there was the clearing of Mag Commair and Mag Sléibe in Ui Néill. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 189, 191, 193)

Relationships – “It is the Connachta who are nearest in relation to Ui Néill, for their relationship unites at Eochu Mugmedon; Níall, Fíachra, Brían, Ailill, and Fergus were the sons of Eochu Mugmedon. Sin s. Muiredach Tirech s. Fíachu Sraibtime s. Cairpre Liffechair, for it is at Cairpre Liffechair that Airgialla and Ui Néill and Connachta, *et alii multi*, unite.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 329, 331)

Rivers

Eithne – In the time of Érimón there was the bursting forth of the river Eithne in Ui Néill between Mide and Tethba. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 159, 163, 173)

Life - One of the nine rivers that Partholon found in Ireland when he came was “Ruirthech [the river of Lifé] between ui Néill and Laigen.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 17)

Southern UI Néill, the – The Ui Néill of the North and the South are descended from Éremón. The kings of the Southern Ui Néill who fell in the battle of Almu were: Flann s. Rogellach, Ailill s. Feradach, Áed of Laigin ua Cernaich, Suibne s. Congalach, Nia s. Cormac, Dub Da Crich s. Dub da Inber, Oilill s. Connal Grant, and Flaithemair s. Dluthach, Fergus ua Eogain. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 65, 387)

Ui Rudraige, the – “Fergus fought fifty battles with memory (= memorable), Against the warriors of Fert, as he attacked the right of Ua Rudraige.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 479)

Ui Tairsig, the (See: Peoples, Ui Thairsig)

Ui Tairrsig, the (See: Peoples, Ui Tharsig)

Ui Thairsig, the [Ui Tairsig, Ui Tairrsig]– The Ui Thairsig of Laigen in Ui Failge are descended from the Fir Bolg but are not of Goidelic stock. The Ui Tairrsig seem to have been an offshoot of the Gaileoin. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 13, 25, 37, 82)

Ui Tuirte, the

King - Muiredach Forcraig, king of Ui Tuirte, died in the battle of Sered Mag during the reign of Áed Allan, the 143rd king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 391)

Plains

Mag Belaig – Mag Belaig in Ui Tuirte was one of six plains cleared by Ethriel, the 5th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 195, 197)

Mag Lugad - One of the 12 plains cleared by Nemed was Mag Lugad in Ui Tuirte. “Mag Lugad in Uirtre (the region to the west of Lough Neagh) corresponds with the unidentified Mag Moda of the R¹ list.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 135, 195)

Ulaid, the [Ulidians, Ultonians]

Ancestry

Airech Februd – “Airech Februd s. Míl, these are the progeny reckoned from him, according to men of learning and of art; Ulaid, etc.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 97)

Éber – “Éber s. Ír, of him are the progeny of Ollom Fotla and of Rudraige; all the Ulaid are of his progeny.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 43, 89)

Érimón – “Érimón landed in the North, and of his progeny are the three Connachta ... Ulaid ...” “As for Érimón, leader of the expedition from him are ... Dál Fiatach of Ulaid, that is, the kings of Ulaid ...” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 65, 89)

Ír - “Though they were props of rapine, the progeny of Rudraige king of Temair [they were] the royal kindred of Ír of the weapons, from whom are the true Ulaid of Emain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 259; **Vol. 5**, p. 97)

Óengus Tuirmech – “At this Óengus, the descendants of Conn unite in junction with the Erannaig, and the Albanaig, and Dál Riata, and Dál Fiatach, and the Ulaid, the kingly troop.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 287)

Árd Macha (See: Árd Macha)

Battles

Achad Lethderg – The three Collas “slew Fergus Foga, son of (F)raecheo Forthren, in the battle of Achad Lethderg in Airgialla; and thus was that Fergus the last king of Emain Macha. After that battle Muiredach (Tírech, the 110th king of Ireland) endowed the progeny of the Collas with the Ulidian share of the Boroma for ever.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 345)

Cráeb Tulcha – “The battle of Cráeb Tulcha between Ulaid and Cenél Eogain, where the kings of both sides fell, namely Áed and Eochaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 403, 405, 409)

Irereo – “Irereo s. Melge took the (63rd) kingship of Ireland for a space of seven years, till he fell in Ulaid at the hands of Fer Corb s. Mug Corb.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 281)

Magnus – “Magnus, king of Lochlann, was slain in Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 409)

Sailten – “Domnall s. Áed (the 131st king of Ireland) fought “the battles of Mag Roth and of Sailten in one day; one of them against the Eogan, the other against the Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 377)

Sírna Soegalach – “This is that Sírna who was an hundred years in battle against the Ulaid.” “It was he who broke the battle of Aircheltra against the Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 241, 243, 245)

Temair Árd – “Lugaid s. Lugna was the man through whom Eochu (Gunnat, 105th king of Ireland) fell, in the battle of Temair Árd of Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 339)

Túathal Techtmar – “Here are the battles which Túathal fought to hold Ireland against the Serfs and the Fir Bolg in Ulaid: Aicill, Árd Droichit, Bernas, Calland, Carraig Eolairg, Cluain Fiachna, Daball, Druim Ligen, Eolarg, Ess Ruad, Fethach, Finnabar, Forná, Glenn Gaimin, Glenn Sailech, Irgoll, Lemna, Macha, Mag Coba, Mag Eille, Mag Feigi, Mag Inis, Sliab Slanga, Tertas. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 311, 313, 315, 327)

Boroma Tribute – “After that battle (Achad Lethderg) Muiredach (Tírech, the 110th king of Ireland) endowed the progeny of the Collas with the Ulidian share of the Boroma for ever.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 345)

Cruachu (See: Cruachu)

Dál Fiatach - “As for Érimón, leader of the expedition from him are ... Dál Fiatach of Ulaid, that is, the kings of Ulaid ...” (source: Macalister, **Vol. 5**, p. 89)

Emain Macha (See: Emain Macha)

Fortresses – “Watchdogs of Emain for whom it was a place assembly-tower of wrath against oppression; with valourous multitudes of heroes, from the glorious fortresses of Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 439)

Dún Sobairce – “Dún Sobairce of spears is a sally-port of support of Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 443)

Ráith Cimbaith – Ráith Cimbaith in Emain was dug by Íriell Fáid, the 4th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 191, 193)

Ráith Croichne – Ráith Croichne in Mag nInis was dug by Íriell Fáid, the 4th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 191, 429)

Ráith Maige Lemna – “By him (Feidlimid Rechtmar) was Ráith Maige Lemna dug, over Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 331)

Ráith Mór – “By her (Báine d. Scál Balb) was dug Ráith Mór of Mag Lemna over the Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 329, 331)

King With Opposition – “Mac Máil-na-mBo was king of Ireland in this manner, for he had all Leth Moga, Connachta, Fir Mide, Ulaid, and Airgialla.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 409)

Kings – “This is the opinion of certain historians, that every king, South and North, of the progeny of Éber and Érimón, were contemporaries, till the Ulaid came into the principedom. Thereafter was the principedom of the Ulaid for a space of seven generations, from Nuadu to Ugaine the Great s. Eochu Buadach; Cermna and Sobairce were the first of the Ulaid who took the kingship of Ireland.” There were 15 kings of the Ulaid from Cimbáeth to Conchobor. The kings named in Verse CVIII are: Cimbáeth, Eochu, Umachenn mac Corrain, Conchobor Rot mac Cathair, Fiachu mac Feidlimid, Daire mac Forgo, Enna mac Rathai, Fiacc s. Fiachu, Finnchad s. Bacc, Conchobor Máel s. Futhé, Cormac s. Loichet, Mochta s. Murchorad, Eochu s. Dáire, Eochu Sálbuide s. Loch, Fergus s. Liath, Conchobor s. Cathub. At the Assembly of Temair, convened by Túathal Techtmar, the Provincials in joint rule over Ulaid were Fergus, Febal and Eochu mac Conrac. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 263, 265, 267, 269, 283, 297, 299, 301, 303, 305, 311, 325, 333, 345, 385, 413, 451, 457, 463, 465, 477, 559)

Cimbáeth – “Now Cimbáeth, the first prince of Emain Macha, 28 years was his reign in Emain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 263, 463)

Éber – “Érimón took the kingship of Ireland ... and he gave the kingship of the province of Ulaid to Éber son of Ír, *a quo* the Ulaid of Emain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 157, 171)

Fínnachta – Fínnachta s. Ollom died of plague in Mag nInis in Ulaid. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 235, 237)

Rechtaid Rígderg – Rechtaid Rígderg was slain by Ugoine Mór. “Thereafter the principedom of the Ulaid was sundered from Temair.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 265)

Rudraige – “Now Rudraige s. Sitric, of him is Dál nAraide, and they are the True Ulaid of Emain.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 291, 293)

Sétna – “Rothechtaid was king moreover for a space of 22 years, till Sétna Airt, s. Art, s. Éber s. Ír, of the Ulaid slew him in Cruachu, for the protection of his son Fiachu Finnscóthach.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 229, 231, 241)

Sírna Soegalach – “Now Sírna s. Dian s. Demal s. Rothechtaid s. Maen s. Óengus, he it is who separated the principedom of Ulaid from Temair; and it was he who avenged Rothechtaid s. Maen, his father’s grandfather, upon them. This is that Rothechtaid whom the Ulaid slew in treachery in Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 241, 243, 245, 503)

Sobairce and Cermna – “Sobairce and Cermna Finn took the kingship of Ireland, the two sons of Ebric s. Éber s. Ír of the Ulaid; the first kings of Ireland from the Ulaid.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 211, 213, 443)

See Also: Áed, Báedán, Caelbad s. Crunn Badraí, Cairell, Cermna, Cerman Finn s. Ebric, Conchobor s. Cathub, Conchobor s. Ness, Conchobor Máel, Conchobor Rot, Congal Cáech, Cormac s. Liathech, Cú Chuarain, Cú Ulad mac Conchobair, Daire mac Forgo, Eber s. Ir, Elim s. Conrai, Enna mac Rathai, Eochaid Iarbithe, Eochaid mac Árdgail, Eochu³, Eochu s. Dairi, Eochu Airem, Eochu mac Conrac, Eochu Sálbuide, Febal, Fergus s. Leite, Fergus Foga, Fiacc s. Fiadchu, Fiacha mac Feidlimid, Fiachra³, Fiachu Findamnas, Fiatach Finn, Fiad, Finnchad son of Bacc, Írial Glúnmár, Macha, Mochta s. Murchad, Muiredach Muinderg, Rechtaid Rígderg, Sobairce s. Ebric, Tipraite Tírech, Umachenn mac Corrain, Urcal Brude Pont

Lakes

Loch Laig – Loch Laig burst forth during the reign of Érimón. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 159, 173)

Loch Rudraige – Loch Rudraige in Ulaid was one of seven lake bursts in Ireland during the time of Partholon. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 271; Vol. 3, p. 17)

Location – “From Drobaís eastward, pleasant the recital, the Fifth of brown-fisted Conchobor; to Inber Colptha of the battles the Fifth of the very boastful Ulaid.” In the Fir Bolg partition of Ireland, the Fifth of Rudraige was Ulaid. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 73, 77) (See Also: Partitions, Ireland)

Name, Meaning of – “From him (Ollom Fotla) is named Ulaid, “the big side,” “a great side with them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 235, 295, 457, 459)

Patrick – “The apostle of Ireland, after renewal, a clear stately ascent of the King of Mystery; the son of Calpurn, gold of our sainthood, with the valourous king Cermna.” “Where Patrick landed was in the land of Ulaid of the lofty harbours; so that the youths of Emain were converted there, with the beauteous hosts of Ireland.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 441, 531) (See Also: Árd Macha; Patrick)

Picts, the – “In addition to these misunderstandings, “*a quo XXX B.*” = “from whom are the 30 Brudes” was understood to mean that Brude Pont reigned 30 years. The actual statement of regnal years which follows, “.xlvi. regnauit” was misread as “Ulaid regnauit” and understood to mean that the Brudes, or at least Brude Pont, reigned in Ulidia.” “Urcal Brude Pont, 30 years in the kingship of Ulaid; from him is every man of them [...] named Brude.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 149, 183)

Plague - Fínnachta s. Ollom died of plague in Mag nInis in Ulaid. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 235, 237)

Plains

Lochmag – “In the province of Ulaid firmly he smoothed a wood and a sloping valley; Roth Mag in the distant land of Coba, Lochmag did Ethriel smooth.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 431)

Mag nInis – Mag nInis in Ulaid was cleared during the reign of Íriel Fáid, the 4th king of Ireland. Fínnachta s. Ollom died of plague in Mag nInis in Ulaid. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 189, 191, 193, 235, 237, 429)

Sons of Uomor – “And they were in the fortresses and in islands of the sea around Ireland in that wise, till the Ulidians crushed them, in the company of Cu Chulainn, Conall Cernach, Ros son of Deda, Cet son of Maga, etc.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 25, 111, 175)

Tuan – Tuan s. Starn s. Sera survived the plaguing of Partholon’s people. Over many years and through several transformations he became Tuan s. Cairell s. Muiredach Muinderg of the Ulaid. “He passed through a series of transformations, the last of which was as a salmon which, being captured, was presented to the wife of Muiredach Muinderg King of the Ultonians, and eaten by her ... In consequence he was born again of her, and was thus counted as the son of the Ultonian monarch.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 23, 86, 87; Vol. 5, p. 225) (See Also: Transformations)

Warriors – See: Cet son of Maga, Conall Cernach, Cu Chulainn, Ros son of Deda (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 25)

Ulidians, the (See: Peoples, Ulaid)

Ultonians, the (See: Peoples, Ulaid)

Vandals, the - “To Erminus the Frankish “Table of Nations” assigns the Goths, the Walagoths or Goths of Italy, the Vandals, the Gepidae, and the Saxons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 216)

Walagoths, the - “To Erminus the Frankish “Table of Nations” assigns the Goths, the Walagoths or Goths of Italy, the Vandals, the Gepidae, and the Saxons.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 216)

Percoba (See: Coba)

Pericope Antediluvianorum (See: Authors; Macalister)

Periodicity – Periodicity refers to the seemingly regular or repeat occurrences in time. (See Also: Measurements; Numbers)

Calendar Events – Certain events, such as the Takings of Ireland, seem to occur in the month of May. For more information about such possibilities SEE: Measurements, Time.

Reigns of Nuadu Airgetlam - “There is a suggestion of some kind of periodicity in the coincidence that Nuadu’s reign had lasted the for the same length of time before his misfortune (a recurrent feast at which the king-god was replaced?).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 99)

Reigns of the Túatha Dé Danann Kings – “Nuadu’s second term of office had lasted 20 years; Lug doubled that (40 years); and his successor “In Dagda” doubled it again – another suggestion of periodicity.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 101, 125, 165, 181, 185)

Transformations of Tuan – “... an hundred years had he in the form of a man, three hundred years in the form of a wild ox (or stag deer) over waste places, two (or one) hundred years in the form of a wild stallion (or wild boar), three hundred years in the form of a solitary bird, an hundred years in the form of a salmon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 43, 81, 83)

Perses – Perses was the last prince/king of the Macedonians after Philippos. His reign lasted for ten years. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 569)

Perseus –The progeny of Elam s. Sem s. Noe were called Elamites till the time of Perseus son of Jove: but Persians from that onward. “The hero Perseus, son of Zeus and Danae, has of course nothing to do with the name of the Persians.” “The story of the birth of Lug from Balor’s daughter, a folk-tale of the Danae-and-Perseus type, is well known; and it is familiar to our compilers, who tell ofLug’s slaying of his grandfather Balor with a sling-stone.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 41, 83, 101)

Persia – Pisear, the king of Persia was associated with the spear of Assal in OCT. In the 1,496th year of the Age of Abraham, Darius succeeded to the throne of Persia. Constantine the Great “*was a contemporary of Cormac mac Airt in Ireland*; he fell in Nicomedia while striving for the kingship of Persia.”

Kings of - See: Cambyses, Cyrus, Darius the Great, Darius Nothus, Pisear, Sapor

(source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 302, 312; Vol. 5, p. 577)

Persians, the (See: Peoples)

Persius (See: Elam)

Persius – A eunuch by the name of Persius killed Domitianus, the Roman ruler. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 573)

Pertinax (See: Heluius)

Pestilence (See: Health)

Peter – The apostle, Peter, was ordered to be crucified by Nero Caesar during the reign of Lugaid Riab nDerg, the 87th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 303, 573, 579) (See Also: Apostles; Punishments, Types of)

Petrie (See: Authors)

Phantoms – Cualnge and Fuat of the Milesians were killed by phantoms during the taking of Ireland. Cormac ua Cuinn may have been killed by phantoms after he had been cursed by Máel-Cenn. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 93, 337, 339) (**See Also:** Demons)

Pharaoh - “It is well to know that Pharaoh was the name of every king in Egypt, as every king in Rome is called Caesar, and every king in Alexandria is called Ptolomeus.” “The number of Egyptian kings is reckoned (inaccurately) after Eusebius. He gives 43 names between and including Cenchres and Nectanebus: the synchronist has inadvertently prefixed Acenceres and Achoris, confusing the first of these with Cenchres, the successor of Achoris, and the contemporaneous of Moses. He has also overlooked the fact that for 178 years, beginning with the year 836 of Eusebius’s Era of Abraham, while Eusebius recognizes the existence of the Egyptian monarchy, he gives no names of any of the kings. The alleged interval between these kings is absurd. Acenceres began to reign (according to the Eusebian chronology) A.A. 369; Cenchres A.A. 388: and Nectanebus reigned 1650 – 1667. In either case the calculation is out by about 400 years.”

See Also: Acherres, Achoris, Aethiops^{1,2}, Alexander, Amarteus, Amasis, Amenemes, Amenomes, Amenoses, Ammenophis, Ammenophis, Armades, Armais, Bocchoris, Cenchres, Cerres, Cherres, Cleopatra, Dionysius, Epiphanes, Euergetes, Merres Aethiops, Nechao, Nechepsos, Nectenebus, Neferites, Osochor, Philometor, Philopater, Psammeticus, Psammeticus II, Psammus, Psammuthes, Psinaces, Psusennes I, Psusennes II, Physcon, Rameses, Sebichos, Sesonchosis, Smendis, Smenkh-ka-ra, Soter, Stefinatis, Tuir, Vafres

(**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 311, 312; **Vol. 5**, p. 49, 51)

Pharphia (**See:** Olla)

Phi-Hahiroth (**See:** Pi-Hahiroth)

Philip – Philip was the king of Macedonia and his son was Alexander the Great. All references to Philip are simply the paternal relation to the exploits of his son. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 155; **Vol. 2**, p. 39; **Vol. 4**, p. 207; **Vol. 5**, p. 51, 85, 263, 569)

Philip – Philip was one of the four sons of Cassander, king of the Macedonians. “This confused statement is an uncomprehending perversion of the record of Eusebius, that “The sons of Cassander, Antigonus and Alexander, reigned for four years” (*Anno Abrahæ* 1718).” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 569)

Philippicus – Phillipicus killed Iustinianus Senior and then became ruler of the Romans “for 18 (years) and 3 months, til Anastasius blinded him at Nicaea.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 579)

Philippus¹ – Philippus¹ was the last king of the Greeks in Babylon after Antiochus Cyzicenus. His reign lasted for two years. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 571)

Philippus² – Philippus² was the ruler of the Macedonians for 35 [*recte* 42] years after Antigonus and before Perses. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 569)

Philippus³ – Philippus³ killed Gordianus to become ruler of the Romans, with his sons, for 7 years. “Those are the first kings of the Romans who believed on the Lord. Philippus and his sons fell afterwards before Decius. *Feidlimid Rechtmar was contemporary with Philippus and Decius.*” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 575)

Philippus Aridaeus – Philippus Aridaeus ruled the Macedonian portion of Alexander’s empire. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 207, 312)

Philistines, the (**See:** Peoples)

Phillips Collection – “P, formerly in the Phillips Collection at Cheltenham, is now in the National Library of Ireland, classmarked MS #P.10266. It has been described by Whitley Stokes, who has, however, not observed that the fragment of LG (which he does not appear to have identified as such) is only by accident a part of the book.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xv)

Philadelphus [Philadelphus] (See: Ptolomeus Philadelphus)

Philometor (See: Ptolomeus Philometor)

Philopator (See: Ptolomeus Philopator)

Phison (See: Rivers; Ganges)

Phocas – Phocas was the ruler of the Romans for 9 years after Mauricius. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579)

Phoenicia – Verse XI, quatrain 3 reads: “Belgia, Boeotia, Britannia, tuneful Rhodos, Hispania, Roma, Rhegini, Phoenicia, India, golden Arabia, Mygdonia, Mazaca, Macedonia.” “Humind in all MSS.: apparently a misreading for *Huinus* (written “Huin;”), i.e. Phoenicia. The last syllable is an iteration of the first syllable of *India* which follows: the form *Huinusind*, which appears in the prose texts, would not fit into the metre.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 89, 155)

Phraortes (See: Fraortes)

Phrygia – Phrygia was founded by Thogorma son of Gomer son of Iafeth. In the list of the languages that were dispersed at the Tower of Nemrod “the compiler has overlooked the identity of Dardania and Phrygia, which is expressly stated by Isidore.” Seleucus Callinicus, king of Babylon, was slain in Phrygia. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 153; Vol. 2, p. 150n, 154; Vol. 5, p. 571)

Phrygius (See: Authors, Phrygius)

Phuarpara (See: Coba)

Physcon (See: Ptolomeus Physcon)

Physician (See: Society, Leech)

Pi-Hahiroth [Capacirunt, Phi-Hahiroth] – “In R² he (Nel) is brought into association with Moses, who has encamped with his followers at “Capacirunt”, the Pi-Hahiroth of Exodus xiv. 2, where Nel has his estate.” “So Nel son of Feinius Farsaid dwelt southward in Egypt. This is the estate which he received, upon the shores of the Red Sea, and around Phi-Hahiroth.” “Capacirunt, Capaciroth: also written in two words, Capa Cirunt. The two forms are used in this paragraph in both redactions, the one at the beginning, the other in the middle. The second form is preferable, the first being a corruption. Clearly the place intended is the (unidentified) Pi-Hahiroth of Exodus xiv. 2. This our historians have divided into Piha Hiroth, the h’s have become gutturals, and in some way the syllables of the first member of the word have become reversed. There is a possible touch of perverted scholarship in the identification of Pi-Hahiroth with an “estate.” The writer of the story seems to have looked up the Septuagint text where the name of the place is rendered, not as a proper name, but by the words ... “in front of the farm-stead.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 1, 33, 49, 59, 133, 134, 143)

Pibb (See: Pip)

Picti Agathyrsi, the (See: Peoples; Picts)

Pict-land – “Twice eighteen of the soldiers of Thrace came on an expedition to the sons of Mil ... Now these soldiers came from Thrace into Pict-land.” “Interpolation C ... claiming for the Gaedil an ancestral

hold over Pictland, giving to the Dalriadic colonists a title to the region of Scotland which they had occupied and Gaelicized.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 71; Vol. 5, p. 145) (See Also: Alba)

Pictos Gelonos, the (See: Peoples; Picts)

Picts, the (See: Peoples)

Picus – Picus was the father of Faunus. Picus was “*primus rex Latinus*” during the reign of Lampares of Assyria. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 139; Vol. 4, p. 211)

Pida [Pidacat, Pita] – Pida was either a chief with his own ship or subordinate servitor of the Milesians. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 29, 99, 116)

Pidacat (See: Pida)

Pig (See: Fauna; Mammals)

Pigskin of Duis – “The skin of the Pig of Duis: every one whose side should come upon it was healed of his wound or of his sickness: and it had the greatness of four hides of old oxen.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 137)

Pilgrimage

Domnall mac Áeda – “Nine years had Domnall of the colours till the terrible battle of Mag Raith; Seven (years) on a hard path was his body till he died on pilgrimage.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 547)

Níall Frossach – “Níall Frossach was the 145th king of Ireland for seven years “till he died in Í of Colum Cille while on pilgrimage.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 393, 551)

Rúaidrí mac Toirdelbaig ui Conchobair – Rúaidrí died on his pilgrimage in Cunga. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 411)

Pillars of Hercules – “They reached great Ireland far from the Pillars of Hercules; they took kingship over every hill fort that was in Ireland before them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 215)

Pinguis – Verse XLIII reads, “Hengist and Horsa, Posro *pinguis*, Pella; Ethrall and Enda, Olla, Etmall, Ella.” “It is not even certain whether Pinguis is supposed to be a name or the ordinary Latin adjective “fat”, introduced to rhyme with Hingis.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p.187, 206)

Pinnaces (See: Transportation, Water)

Pins (See: Jewelry)

Pip [Pibb] – Pip was the daughter of Adam and Eve; her husband/brother was Sile. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 187, 266)

Pirate (See: Society)

Piritiades – Piritiades took the kingship of the Assyrians in the year in which Eochu Fáebarglas took the kingship of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 215)

Pirn – Pirn was of the Cruithne; his son was Imm. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 144, 179)

Pisear – “Pisear, king of Persia (an adaptation of the Fisher-king in the Grail legend)” is said to have owned the spear of Asal. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 302) (See Also: Weapons, Spear)

Pisgah (See: Mountains)

Piso – “Galba, Piso, Vitellius and Otho [*sic lege*]; three half-years among the four” over the Romans. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 573)

Pita (See: Pida)

Pitch (See: Building Materials)

Pithibb (See: Pithip)

Pithip [Pithibb] – Pithip was the daughter of Adam and Eve; her husband/brother was Cain. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 187, 213, 266)

Place of Delights (See: Paradise)

Plague (See: Health)

Plain of (See Also: Mag, Magh)

Aron - Adam’s breast was created from the land of Aron. “Daisia, that was the name of the tree with much and beautiful, in the Plain of Aron in Paradise.” “We have heard of “the plain of Aron” before, as the region over which the rivers of Paradise flow.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 175, 185, 265)

Breg – “So long as meadowy Ireland cherished him, there was no clearer advantage in a rout (??), Prince of the Plain of Breg on the brink of the Berba, Túathal, lord of Temair.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 485)

Conn – “Ye scholars of the Plain of fair, white Conn, of the land of the men of Fál, as I relate, what company, after the creation of the world, first lighted upon Ireland?” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 43)

Elta of Edar [Mag nElta, Plain of Flocks] - The only plain found by Partholon when he came to Ireland was the Old Plain [of Elta] of Edar. “Never did branch or twig of wood grow through it.” “This is why it was called Mag nElta [Plain of Flocks], for the birds of Ireland used to sun themselves upon it: for there was unbroken forest in Ireland then after the Flood. Or, it is from a woman it was named later, in the time of the sons of Míl, to wit Elta daughter of Oes s. Uindset of the Laigne.” Partholon’s people died here of plague. “The Old Plain of Etar” appears to be primarily the isthmus connecting Howth with the mainland and the lands adjacent to it north of the present city of Dublin; but it is not clear how far it extended northward and southward.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 271; **Vol. 3**, p. 11, 19, 21, 51, 53, 85, 92, 169; **Vol. 4**, p. 255)

Fál (See: Ireland)

Fea (See: Mag Fea)

Femen (See: Mag Femen)

Flocks (See: Plain; Of Elta)

Macha – “Ireland of weapons, land of outcry, princes took white plains; there were heard to the hollow of Latium their shrieks from the plain of Macha.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 261)

Mide (See: County; Meath)

Salmon – “Muirthemne who had the plain of salmon.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 261)

Senar – “In the plain of Senar, after the Tower, was the fair school assembled, in the city of Ibitena, for learning the manifold languages.” “By that man (Nemrod) was Babylon founded at the very first, in the middle of the plain of Senar, with the river Euphrates flowing through its middle.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 195; Vol. 2, p. 47)

Planets (See: Astronomy; Planets)

Plants (See : Flora)

Pledges (See: Laws; Surities)

Plough (See: Tools)

Ploughing

Cermna and Sobairche – “When the son of Calpurn blessed it he found a homestead for his noble children; a fort with breadth over the pool of crews, never will foreigners plough it.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 441)

Lugaid Lonn – “Patrick came into Ireland and went to Temair where Lugaid was, and promised him wheat without ploughing.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 361)

Óengus Tuirmech – “Temair, without a flanking of hurdles, Óengus Tuirmech took it; a prince who ploughed the homestead of Emain, our ancestor of free form.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 473)

Partholon - “Of his company were his two ploughmen, Rimead the tail-ploughman and Tairrle the head-ploughman.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 27, 55, 61, 94)

Sons of Umor - “Then it is that Cairbe Nia Fer demanded of the men from over sea, the service of Temair along with every community if they were to plough Ireland of swift steeds.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 65)

Plummer (See: Authors)

Plunderer (See: Society)

Plundering (See: Economics)

Poems (See: Verse)

Poet (See: Society)

Poet’s Pool, the [Lind na nĒces]– “May the Lord save from every vexation Mac Liag of the Poet’s Pool: And may He leave (?) him who has returned (?) the white Lord, whom they found (?)” “It is not certain that Lind na nĒces is a genuine place name. Hogan ignores it. It may possibly be meant, in general terms, as the source whence poets come.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 73, 90)

Point of Ber [Rind mBera] – The Point of Ber was possibly named for a son of Umor and is identified with Kinvarra in County Galway. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 25, 80, 81, 89)

Point of Bron – The half of Ireland taken by Érimón was in the North “from the Point of Bron to [the river] Buall.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 165) (See Also: Partition)

Point of Taman (Headland of Taman, Rind Taman) – The Point of Taman in Medraige was named for Taman son of Umor. “*Rind Tamain* in Medraige is identified with Towan Point in the Maree peninsula,

south of Oranmore Bay, County Galway.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 11, 25, 37, 69, 81, 111, 175)

Points (See: Weapons; Spears)

Poison (See: Health)

Poitiers (See: Cities)

Pokorny, Julius (See: Authors)

Policornus – “The cause of their (the Cruithne) coming was, that Policornus king of Thrace gave love to their sister, and sought to carry her off without a bride-price.” “It would be idle to seek for any historical basis for this story. Possibly “Policornus king of Thrace” is a transformation of [Demetrius] Poliorcetes king of Macedonia: but this gets us no further.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 179, 179n)

Poliorcetes – He was king of the Macedonians after Demetrius⁴ and before Seleucus. He ruled for 7 years until he was slain by Pyrrhus in Sicily. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 569) (See Also: Demetrius Poliorcetes)

Poliparis (See: Bellepares)

Political Institutions (See: Governance; Society)

Polyandry (See: Marriage; Polyandry)

Polygamy (See: Marriage; Polygamy)

Polygny (See: Marriage; Polygny)

Polyphemus – “The incident of a bursting lake is common in Irish mythology: in the version of the story of Ulysses called *Merugud Uilix* a lake bursts forth from the perforated eye of Polyphemus! (ed. Meyer, pp. 4, 5).” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 84)

Pompeius (See: Pamp²)

Pompeius Magnus – The civil war between Pompeius Magnus and Iulius Caesar was fought during the reign of Dui Dallta Degaid, the 130th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 297)

Pomponius Mela (See: Authors)

Pont [Urcal Brude Pont]– Pont was a king (Brude ?) of the Picts who ruled after Wurgest and before Brude Urpont. “Brude Pont reigned 48 years, after which there were 30 Brudes who ruled Ireland and ‘Albania’ (Scotland) for 150 years.” A misreading of one of the texts had him reigning for 30 years in Ulidia. In the transposition of names Brude Pont + Urcal = Urcal Bruite Pont. “An Irish gloss was appended to Brude Pont: *is de atberta Bruige fria gach fer fib*. A gloss to the same effect, but differently worded, appears in the Nennius version.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 147, 148, 149, 150, 183)

Pontic Sea (See: Seas)

Pontus – “*Gabail Poindide Partholoin*, a Taking of Partholon in Pontus, presumably refers to the incident of Partholon’s early life ... although the allusion appears to betray some uncertainty as to the geography of Pontus.” Tacitus, ruler of the Romans, was slain in Pontus after a reign of just five months. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 95; Vol. 5, p. 575)

Pool of Urine (See: Loch nEchach)

Pool, Poets (See: Poet's Pool)

Pope (See: Society)

Port (See: Posro)

Port Lairge (See: Cities)

Portarlinton – “*Mag nAife* is somewhere in Offaly, near Portarlinton, but it is impossible to identify with certainty the *Inber Cichmaine* referred to.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 90)

Portent (See: Omen)

Portlaoigse (See: Cities)

Posro [Port] – Posro of the Old Saxons was part of the crew of Hengist and Horsa. He may possibly be the Port of the Saxon Chronicles. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 187, 206)

Powers (See: Angels; Classes of)

Praiment – Praiment was the son of Aithechtaig son of Magog; his son was Esru. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 157, 255) (See Also: Brament)

Prament – Prament was the son of Athacht son of Magog son of Iafeth; his son was Sru. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 265) (See Also: Brament)

Prayer – “By Samaliliath were known ale-drinking and suretyship: by him were made thereafter worship, prayer, questioning.” Formenius prayed the One God that the kingdom of Dathí should last no longer than that; and there came a lightning-stroke from heaven at the prayer of that just man, and killed the king before all the host.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 57; Vol. 5, p. 351, 353)

Priam – Priam was the son of Laomedon. He was the ruler of Troy when the Greeks captured the city in the time of Sosarmus of Assyria. according to Macpherson's *Ossian*, Priam's son was Alexander who was wedded to Helen of Leda. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 159; Vol. 4, p. 101, 102, 189)

Prince (See: Christ; Society)

Principalities (See: Angels; Classes of)

Probus – Probus was the ruler of the Romans after Florianus. He reigned for 6 years and 4 months, til he died in Sirmium. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 575)

Proclamation – Máel-Sechlainn issued a proclamation after the battle of Temair which said: “Let every one of the Gaedil, who is in the land of the Foreigners in bondage and affliction, come thence to his own land.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 403)

Promised Land of, the

Gaedil, the – The Gaedil ““wander for a long time, beset by enemies ... and sojourn at a mountain (Riphi) where they receive the doom that not they but their children shall reach the Promised Land; so they wander ... till their leader sees the Promised Land from the top of a tower afar off.” “This production was a slavish copy, we might almost say a parody, of the Biblical story of the Children of Israel. The germ which suggested the idea to the writer was undoubtedly the passage in Orosius (I.2.81), wrongly understood to mean that Ireland was first seen from Brigantia in Spain, where (ibid., §71) there was a very lofty watch-tower. This suggested a reminiscence of Moses overlooking the Land of Promise from Mount

Pisgah: and the author set himself to work out the parallel, forward and backward.” “The Gaedil are exiled from Scythia. R1 takes them north to the Rhipaeen Mountain, where they find a well with the taste of wine, and where Caicher prophesies their future journeys and the postponement of their arrival in the Promised Land.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxvii, xxxi; Vol. 2, p. 2; Vol. 5, p. 2)

Israelites, the – The Israelites “wander for a long time, beset by enemies ... and sojourn at a mountain (Sinai) where they receive the doom that not they but their children shall reach the Promised Land; so they wander ... till their leader sees the Promised Land from the top of a mountain afar off.” Moses said to Nel, of the Gaedil, “Come thou with us, said Moses, with all thy people, upon tomorrow’s route, and if thou wilt, thou shalt receive an equal share of the heritage in the land which God hath promised to the Sons of Israel.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. xxvii; Vol. 2, p. 35; Vol. 5, p. 2)

Prophecy

Astrology - According to the Pseudo-Berosus of Joannes Annius, “Noah taught astronomy, division of time, and astrological predictions and he was considered as being of divine origin.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 212)

Arrival

Sons of Míl – “They had colloquy with Ériu in Uisnech. She said unto them: Warriors, said she, welcome to you. Long have soothsayers had [knowledge of] your coming. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 35, 53, 77, 79)

Tadg mac Cēin – “The identity of Cessair with Ériu is underlined in the story of the Adventures of Tadg mac Cēin, where that personage is represented as being greeted by Cessair (who here shares the immortality of Fintān) with precisely the same sentence: “it is long since thy coming was prophesied.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 173)

Boroma Tribute – “Congal of Cenn Magair s. Fergus of Fanad s. Donnall s. Áed s. Ainmire took the (138th) kingship of Ireland for a space of ten years and destroyed many throughout Laigin, as he could not extract the Boroma against the opposition of the saints and the fulfilment of the prophecy.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 385)

Death – Donn rebuked Amorgen for thanking Ériu for her prophecy of prosperity. “To thee ‘tis equal, said Ériu; thou shalt have no profit of this island, nor shall thy progeny.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 37, 55, 79)

Flood – “Here some Being, quite possibly Sabhall mac Manuail, through the medium of an oracular fetish (“hand-god”, baetyl, *lam dia*), warns Cessair and Fintan, the cosmogonic pair, of the coming of a Flood.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 172, 237)

Gift of - “This is why God enticed a sleep upon Adam, for it [sleep] is the chosen teacher of spiritual matters and of knowledge of the future: for God filled him forthwith with a spirit of wisdom and of prophecy in that sleep.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 61, 230)

Kingship – “When Míl perceived that weakness and loss of strength had come upon Pharaoh, he took leave of him: [by no means from fear, but because his druids had promised to obtain kingship and territory for him.]” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 41)

Learning of – “Beothach was the first to empty Ireland, and the land, where they came in the world first, is in the north east of Great Lochlann, and therein they learned prophecy and druidry and magic and knowledge of every poetic art that was in the world.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 157)

Promised Land - “Caicher prophesies their future journeys and the postponement of their arrival in the Promised Land.” Caicher prophesied that the Gaedil would reach Ireland in 300 years. Moses prophesied

of the Gaedil that "... in the northern island of the world shall be the dwelling place of his (Gaedel Glas) race." "There shall be, he said, kings and lords, saints and righteous, of the seed of this lad." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 2, 5, 21, 23, 35, 71, 75, 101, 137, 162)

Prosperity – Ériu said to the sons of Míl, "Yours shall be this island for ever; and to the east of the world there shall not be a better island. No race shall there be, more numerous than yours. Good is that, said Amorgen; good is the prophecy." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 35, 55, 77, 79)

Salvation – "For thus did Lamech speak after the birth of Noe: this boy shall be he who shall comfort and deliver us from labours, from the labours of our hands in the accursed ill-fated earth, which God cursed ..." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 103)

Stone of Fál – "The story called *Baile an Scáil* (printed from a Harleian MS. in O'Curry, *MS. Materials*, p. 618), which narrates the discovery of the stone's properties by Conn of the Hundred Battles ... prophesies in very obscure language that it was destined to remain in Tailltiu, not in Temair, for ever." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 295)

Prohibitions (See: Taboos)

Prophet (See: Society)

Prose Edda (See: Authors; Wilken)

Protection (See: Asylum)

Proverbs – "... so that everyone had a proverb extracted from the Old Language which was universally known ..." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 47)

"a feat of Mael-Mórda" – "Túathal Máel-Garb s. Cormac Cáech s. Cairpre s. Níall Naí-giallach, eleven years, till he fell at the hands of Máel-Mórda s. Airgetan, who himself was killed immediately. Whence is said "a feat of Máel-Mórda." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 365)

"a tale under a flagstone" – Ír son of Míl died on Sceilic of the Spectres "and his body was taken to Sceilic, behind [west] the Southern promontory of Corco Duibne." "[So that thence was Sceilig named "a tale under a flagstone" – M" (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 31, 59, 73, 93, 107)

"Bith leaves not Bath" – "Others say that it was the child who was not reckoned in the ship with them who was drowned in the well of Dún na mBarc on the day when they took harbour, Bath s. Bith, whence is the old saying, Bith leaves not Bath." "M here inserts a note about a son of Bith named Bath, which professes to explain a current saying. It shows that there were other elements in the Cessair saga of which our compilers made no use. *The well* of Dún na mBarc does not appear elsewhere." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 205, 241)

"If one have many arts, let him merit many recompenses" – "He (Lug) was son of Ethne daughter of Balar of the Strong Blows: the Ildanach. Whence it is said, if one have many arts, let him merit many recompenses." In ¶363 the sentence "*Mad illdānach bid illdireach* [if one have many arts, let him merit many recompenses] is a legal maxim laid down in *Uraicecht Becc* (see *Ancient Laws of Ireland*, v, 108); but the quotation here is a mere irrelevant intrusion." (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 4, p. 89, 179, 310)

"Left beyond right" – "There is the reason, it is familiar, why men say "Left beyond right": because it is the crooked left hand that was stretched to the apple." This is "An aetiological myth to account for the superiority of the right hand to the left. In an account of the Creation and subsequent events in T.C.D. MS. H 2 5, most of which follows LG closely, I find this: "A. ate the apple and became naked thereafter and therewith the left hand comes after the right, for it was the left hand that was stretched to the apple. I [Macalister] have not come across the idea elsewhere in apocrypha, though doubtless it exists." (source:

Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 179, 263)

“One before one” – Delgnat’s claim of innocence is that she is the “one before one” and that Partholon should not have left her alone with Topa. “Honey with a woman, milk with a cat, food with one generous, meat with a child, a wright within and an edge[d tool], one before one, ‘tis a great risk.” “The wright will lay hold of a tool, the one with one will go together: wherefore it is right to guard them well from the beginning.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 69, 71)

“Whoso is sent between two emperors, except he have parted from the emperor from whom he hath gone, he hath not attained to the emperor to whom he has come” Macalister acknowledged “this apparently proverbial saying conveys no clear meaning to me. I have done the best I can with it.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 71, 71*n*)

Provinces

Belgia – The Gaedil sailed “past Gallia, to Belgia, where there are 18 provinces and 150 cities.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 71, 73)

Ireland – “About the stone in cold Uisnech in the plain of Mide of the horseman-bands, on its top, it is a fair co-division, is the co-division of every province.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 4**, p. 75)

Provincials, the (See: Peoples)

Psalms (See: Authors; Anonymous; Bible)

Psalter of Tara (See: Authors; O’Neachtain)

Psammeticus – “Psammeticus I 9 [*recte* 44]” years over Egypt after Nechao I. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Psammeticus II – Psammeticus II ruled Egypt for 12 years after Nechao II. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Psammus – “Psammus 40 [*recte* 10]” years over Egypt. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Psammuthes – Psammuthes ruled the Egyptians for 1 year after Achoris. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Pseudo-Berosos (See: Authors; Anniius)

Pseudo-Cyprian (See: Authors)

Pseudo-Methodius (See: Authors)

Psinaces – Psinaces reigned over Egypt ruled for 9 years after Osochor. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Psusennes (I) – Psusennes I ruled Egypt for 40 [*recte* 41] years after Smendis and before Ammenophthis. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Psusennes (II) – Psusennes II ruled Egypt for 25 [*recte* 35] years after Psinaces and before Sesonchosis. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 51)

Ptolomaeus¹ – Ptolomaeus was the son of Airge. “In the twelfth year of the reign of *Ethriel* s. Íriel Fáid s. Érimón, the last chieftain of the people of Alexander died, Ptolomeus s. Airge.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 225)

Ptolomaeus² – Ptolomeus was the son of Lairge. “Macha Red-hair (the 54th ruler of Ireland) d. Áed Rúad s. Badarn, seven years had she in the regality of Ireland after Cimbáeth, till she fell, in the reign of Ptolomeus s. Lairge, at the hands of Rechtaid Rígderg of Great Mumu.” Ugoine Mór, took the 56th kingship of Ireland “for a year in the reign of Ptolomaeus s. Lairge.” This is most likely the same as Ptolomaeus¹, but in a later time period. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 267)

Ptolomaeus – “It is well to know that Pharaoh was the name of every king in Egypt, as every king in Rome is called Caesar, and every king in Alexandria is called Ptolomeus.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 49)

Ptolomaeus Alexander – “Rudraige (son of Sitric) was seventy years in the kingship of Ireland till he died of plague in Airgetglenn, in the reign of Ptolomeus Alexander.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 293)

Ptolomaeus Ceraunus – Ptolomeus Ceraunus killed Seleucus, king of the Macedonians. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 569)

Ptolomaeus Dionysus – Ptolomaeus Dionysus was the husband of Cleopatra. Together they reigned for 30 years, after (?) Psychon. “Dui Dallta Dedad took the (80th) kingship of Ireland for a space of ten years, in the reign of Ptolomaeus Dionysus; the death of Congal Cláiringnech took place in his time.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 297, 567)

Ptolomaeus Epiphanes – Ptolomaeus Epiphanes was the son of Ptolomeus Philopator and he reigned after Philopator for 27 years at the same time as Ailill Caisfiachlach, the 66th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 283, 567)

Ptolomaeus Euergetes – “Thirty years had Conmáel in the kingship, and Euergetes was for seven years king as the same time as he.” Labraid Loingsech the 59th king of Ireland “fell at the hands of Melge Molbhach s. Cobthach Cóel Breg in the reign of Ptolomaeus Euergetes.” Or, Conall Collamrach (71st king of Ireland), “took the (71st) kingship of Ireland for a space of five years, in the reign of Ptolomaeus Euergetes, till he fell at the hands of Nia Segamain in battle.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 227, 279, 289)

Ptolomaeus Philadelphus – “Ptolomaeus Philadelphus was king of the World when Ugoine died ... and it is in his reign that Loiguirí Lorc s. Ugoine took the (57th) kingship of Ireland.” “Cobthach Cóel Breg took the (58th) kingship of Ireland during the reign of Philadelphus. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 273, 277)

Ptolomaeus Philodelphus – Ptolomaeus Philodelphus reigned at the same time as Ethriel (5th king of Ireland) for 18 years and he ruled for 20 years at the same time as Conmáel (6th king of Ireland). (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 227, 273, 277)

Ptolomaeus Philometor – Philometor reigned after Epiphanes for 25 years, at the time of Fergus Fortamail, the 69th king of Ireland. During his time Óengus Tuirmech Temrach took the 70th kingship of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 283, 285, 567)

Ptolomaeus Philopator [Ebilifotus] – Philopator reigned for 17 (or 18) years as the 5th king of the Greeks, contemporary with Conmáel (6th king of Ireland); and he was five years contemporary with Tigernmas (7th king of Ireland). This is that Philopator who slaughtered 70,000 Jews in the time of Tigernmas.” Or, “Fer Corb took the 64th kingship of Ireland for a space of 11 years, in the reign of Ptolomaeus Philopater.” And then, “Connla took the (65th) kingship of Ireland for a space of four years, till he fell in Temair, in the reign of Philopater.” His son was Ptolomeus Epiphanes. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 227, 281, 283) (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 227, 281, 283, 567)

Ptolomaeus Physcon – Physcon was the son of Cleopatra who reigned for seven years. During his reign, Crimthann Coscrach was killed by Rudraige son of Sitric who then became the 75th king of Ireland. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 291, 293, 567)

Ptolomaeus Soter – Ptolomeus Soter ruled the Greeks for 17 years after Euergetes. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 567)

Ptolomy [Ptolomeus] (See: Authors)

Punishments

Reasons for

Adultery – “It is Topa who slept with the wife (Delgnat) of Partholon.” Partholon left his wife and his henchman to guard the island while he went hunting. “The woman bade the henchman pair with her, in despite of Partholon.” Partholon declared: “Great are your crimes of deliberation, your crime deserves penalties.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 7, 39, 41, 71)

Bloodshed - God said to Noe and his sons that for everyone that shall shed man’s blood, his blood shall in turn be shed. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 135)

Death – “This is that Túathal (Techtmar) who bound the Boroma upon the Laigen for the crime of the slaying of his two daughters, Fithir and Dairine, by the folly of Eochu s. Eochu king of Laigin. Fithir died of shame, and Dairine died of lamenting her, on Mag Luadat in Laigin.” Cormac ua Cuinn added to the Boroma “women of pedigree” in vengeance for the 50 royal maidens who fell among the daughters of Temair at the hands of Dúnlang son of Enna Niad. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 321, 327, 329, 339) (See Also: Boroma Tribute; Punishments, Types of, Tribute)

Espionage – Íth was spying out the land of Ireland for the Gaedil. “This is what the Túatha Dé Danann said behind his back; That he was a son of one of the kings of the world, come to spy out land or territory in the outer islands of the world. Then a plot to slay Íth was laid by the Túatha Dé Danann.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 19)

False Judgement – “They demanded of the Sons of Míl battle, or kingship, or satisfaction, in the matter of the land. The Túatha said: We shall give, said they, as your own poet shall adjudge to you, for if he should give a false judgement against us he shall die at our hands.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 53, 79)

Jealousy – In racing toward Ireland, “Ír son of Míl advanced the length of a *murchrech* beyond every ship. Éber Donn, the eldest of the family, was envious, and he said: It is not lucky that Ír leapeth beyond Íth.” “Éber Donn should have no share of the land, regarding which he was envious of his brother Ír.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 31, 73)

Murder

Man - God told to Noe and his sons that He shall demand the life of every man from every one who shall slay him. For everyone that shall shed man’s blood, his blood shall be shed in turn.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 135)

Parricide, Partholon’s – Partholon killed his father and his mother. “Wherefore there came a plague upon him in kin-blood-guiltiness; such was the heaviness of that plague that in whatsoever attitude any man was, sitting, or standing, or lying down, he died.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 2, p. 265)

Refusal – For refusing St. Patrick’s offer of “wheat without ploughing and constant milk with the kine, heaven at the end of his life, and blessing of fruitfulness of hounds and wheat and the queen,” “Patrick cursed him (Lugaid Lonn) and his queen, Aillinn daughter of Óengus son of Nadfraich king of Mumu.

So from that time out queens in Temair are sterile, as are the dogs of Temair also. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 361)

Threats – “Said Donn: I shall put under the edge of spear and of sword all that are now in Ireland, only let land be reached.” Consequently, his ship was wrecked in druidic winds and he and all on board were drowned. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 81)

Violation of Sureties – “The sureties that he (Loiguirí mac Néill) gave to the Laigen that he would not demand the Boroma of them after they had captured him when plundering them – he gave sun and moon that he would not press upon them any longer. Thereafter they – sun and moon and the elements in general - slew him for violating them.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 355)

Types of

Banishment (See: Exile)

Beheading – Paul was beheaded by Nero during the reign of Lugaid Riab nDerg, the 87th king in Ireland. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 303, 573)

Blinding – “It is not too much to say that from Ireland and from Egypt we appear to be listening to far-away echoes of one and the same primitive story, of sunrise and sunset, and of the death and re-birth of a god of vegetation. The tearing out of the eye seems to be connected with the creation or re-creation of the sun or the moon, with their death at setting and re-birth at rising.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 265, 266)

Partholon – Partholon slew his father and his mother. “Sru drave out Partholon and wounded him, and cut his left eye from him.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 265)

Philippicus – Philippicus killed Iustinianus Senior and became ruler of the Romans for 18 years and 3 months until Anastasius blinded him at Nicaea. Note: this may be a battle-wound rather than punishment. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 579)

Valerianus - Valerianus, ruler of Rome, was afterwards punished by Sapor, king of the Persians: he was kept in fetters until he was aged, and from his back Sapor was wont to mount upon his horse. His eyes were plucked from his head, which casued his death” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 575)

Casting Adrift – Fíacha Fer Mara’s mother was the daughter of his father who begat him in drunkenness. He was put “in a boat of one hide upon the sea, out from Dún Aighech, with the trappings of a king’s son, a purple robe with a golden fringe. Fisher-folk found him in Tráig Brenainn amid his treasures, and thence had he his name.” (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 285) (**See Also:** Incest)

Casting to the Lions – “Saint Ignatius, was cast to the lions” in Antioch by Traianus. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 573)

Crucifixion

Christ - Christ was crucified at Golgotha during the 15th year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 1**, p. 97, 125; **Vol. 5**, p. 325, 573)

Peter - Peter was crucified by Nero during the reign of Lugaid Riab nDerg, the 87th king of Ireland. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 303, 573)

Simon- Simon son of Cleophas [*sic lege*] abbot (*i.e.* bishop) of Jerusalem was crucified by Traianus. (**source:** Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 573)

Death

Amorgen – Amorgen would be killed if he made a false judgement against the Túatha Dé Danann. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 37)

Donn - “Said Donn: I shall put under the edge of spear and of sword all that are now in Ireland, only let land be reached.” Consequently, his ship was wrecked in druidic winds and he and all on board were drowned. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 81)

Íth – Íth son of Breogan was killed by the Túatha Dé Dannan for spying. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 19)

Loiguirí mac Néill - “The sureties that he (Loiguirí mac Néill) gave to the Laigen that he would not demand the Boroma of them after they had captured him when plundering them – he gave sun and moon that he would not press upon them any longer. Thereafter they – sun and moon and the elements in general – slew him for violating them.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 355)

Lugaid Lonn - For refusing St. Patrick’s offer of “wheat without ploughing and constant milk with the kine, heaven at the end of his life, and blessing of fruitfulness of hounds and wheat and the queen.” Lugaid “fell in Achad Forcha after being struck by a fiery bolt from heaven on his head, after he had refused to hear Patrick.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 359, 361)

Nathí – Nathí captured the tower of Formenius, king of Thrace. “Formenius prayed the One God that the kingdom of Dathí should last no longer than that; and there came a lightning-stroke from heaven at the prayer of that just man, and killed the king before all the host.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 351, 353)

Saimer – After Partholon discovered the adultery of his wife, Delgnat, “great wrath seized him, and he killed his wife’s lap-dog, which was called Saimer.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 39)

Topa – Topa was slain by Partholon for his adultery with Delgnat. “In the Dindsenchas version (M.D. iv, p. 290) “he was driven out to flee at random,” till he was devoured by dogs and birds.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 3, p. 99)

Disfigurement

Dwarfs, Giants and Horseheads – Noe cursed his son Ham “and thereafter there were born dwarfs and giants and horseheads and every unshapely form in general that there is among men.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 137)

Eye (See: Punishments, Types of, Blinding)

Lumps on Body – God placed a sign on the accursed Cain with seven visible lumps - one on his forehead and one each on his hands, feet and cheeks so that he would be recognized and shunned by all people. (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 1, p. 87, 183, 237)

Nose – “Martina and her own son Heracleon were deposed after six months and driven into exile, he with his nose and she with her tongue cut off.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579n)

Tongue – “Martina and her own son Heracleon were deposed after six months and driven into exile, he with his nose and she with her tongue cut off.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 579n)

Disenfranchisement – “Éber Donn should have no share of the land, regarding which he was envious of his brother Ir.” (source: Macalister, LGE, Vol. 5, p. 31, 73)

Enslavement – “Then it is that Nel said: Pharaoh shall come to us, said he, and shall enslave us, for the welcome we have given to you (the Israelites), and for the crime of failing to hinder you.” (source:

Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 61)

Exile

Airgetmar – The men of Mumu assembled thereafter and they drove out Airgetmar oversea for a space of seven years.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 259)

Colla Uais – Colla Uais was banished from the 109th kingship of Ireland by Muiredach Tírech. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 345)

Diarmait mac Domnaill meic Muiredaig – He was sent [expelled] over the sea during the reign of Rúaidrí mac Toirdelbaig ui Conchobair. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 411)

Eochu Uairches – Eochu Uairches spent 12 years in exile having been driven forth by Sírlám. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 255, 257)

Fíachu Finscothach – He was exiled to Ráth Cruachan apparently by his father Sétna “for the protection of his son Fiachu Finnscothach.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 229, 231)

Gaedil, the – The Gaedil were banished from Scythia after the slaying of Refloir. “This particular killing is regarded by the Scythians as especially heinous, though why Refloir was more sacrosanct than his ill-fated predecessors does not appear. In expiation for the crime, the Gaedil are exiled from Scythia.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 2, 5, 19, 39, 67, 91, 125, 156, 157)

John – John was driven into exile by Domitianus. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 573)

Labraid Lonn – Labriad Lonn was exiled oversea by Cobthach Cóel Breg, till he made peace with him, at the end of thirty years.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 277)

Mac Braein – Mac Braein was sent over sea by Diarmait Mac Máil-na-mBo. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 409)

Martina and Heracleon - “Martina and her own son Heracleon were deposed after six months and driven into exile, he with his nose and she with her tongue cut off.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 579*n*)

Partholon - “Partholon slew his father and his mother ... Sru drove out Partholon and wounded him, and cut his left eye out from him: and he was seven years in exile.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 255, 265)

Famine - God sent great vengeance upon the Aithech Túatha so that they had no corn or milk or mast or fish in the waters. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 323)

Flood – The great flood was punishment for Cain’s murder of Abel. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 240)

Hanging – Sétna Art Innarad was hanged by Siomón Brecc. Dui Finn the son of Sétna Art Innarad hanged Siomón Brecc. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 507)

Humiliation – Valerianus, ruler of the Romans, was “afterwards punished by Sapor, king of the Persians: he was kept in fetters until he was aged, and from his back Sapor was wont to mount upon his horse. His eyes were plucked from his head, which caused his death” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 575)

Plague – Partholon killed his father and his mother. “Wherefore there came a plague upon him in kin-blood-guiltiness; such was the heaviness of that plague that in whatsoever attitude any man was, sitting,

or standing, or lying down, he died.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 255, 265; **Vol. 3**, p. 9)

Sterility – “Patrick cursed him (Lugaid Lonn) and his queen, Aillinn daughter of Óengus son of Nadfraich king of Mumu. So from that time out queens in Temair are sterile, as are the dogs of Temair also. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 361)

Tribute - “This is that Túathal (Techtmar) who bound the Boroma upon the Laigen for the crime of the slaying of his two daughters, Fithir and Dairine, by the folly of Eochu s. Eochu king of Laigin. Fithir died of shame, and Dairine died of lamenting her, on Mag Luadat in Laigin.” Cormac ua Cuinn added to the Boroma “women of pedigree” in vengeance for the 50 royal maidens who fell among the daughters of Temair at the hands of Dúnlang son of Enna Niad. “This is the tax – thrice fifty hundred kine, thrice fifty hundred boars, thrice fifty hundred wethers, 12 cauldrons, along with a brazen cauldron into which would go 12 beeves – and 50 wedded couples to ward them perpetually. Each one of these things was to be paid perpetually, every second year. Cormac ua Cuinn added to the Boroma “women of pedigree” in vengeance for the 50 royal maidens who fell among the daughters of Temair at the hands of Dúnlang son of Enna Niad. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 321, 327, 329, 339)

Pupienus – Maximinus was the Roman ruler after Alexander and before Gordianus. He ruled for 6 years until he was killed by Pupienus at Aquileia. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 575)

Puzzle, Indech’s (See: Numerical Strings)

Pyrenees (See: Mountains)

Pyritiades – Pyritiades was the Assyrian king who ruled for 30 years after Laosthenes. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 161)

Pyrrha – “The LG editors knew of no great Flood but the Hebrew version, enshrined in the Book of Genesis; and they were obliged therefore to link the Irish “Deucalion and Pyrrha” with the family of Noah.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 2**, p. 172)

Pyrrhus – Pyrrhus killed Poliorcetes, king of the Macedonians in Sicily. Pyrrhus was later killed by the followers of Seleucus. (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 5**, p. 569)

Pyrrhus – Pyrrhus was the son of Achilles. “In the history of Dares <Phrygius> it is related that Penthesilea, (queen of the Amazons) was on the side of the Trojans in fighting against the Greeks, so that she fell by the hands of Pyrrhus son of Achilles.” (source: Macalister, LGE, **Vol. 3**, p. 161)